

## KEEPER OF THE KOFFIN SERIES

### MORGUE MESSENGERS

#### KORPES KOMMANDER, 1

##### PROLOGUE

My name is Lieutenant Longfellow. I am a Marine in the United States Marines. Every time I close my eyes. I see myself in a dark room surrounded by black shadows. A wall of Men that dripped in a graphite layer of burnt fiery ash. I have no idea where I am. I know I am faced with the knowledge that I must be up against a Monster.

In my recurring dream, I see a this same wall of men in Military Uniform hidden in a cloud of exhaust smoke that moves. Numerous ghosts with round silvery eyes glow back from that visible cloud. A wall of Men in silhouette form move toward me in a blanket of ghostly ghastly faces. I do know one thing. Whoever reads this, I raised my head for a look. I could not find the words or syllables to speak. I hope by the time, I read this that I do!

I remember it started around October Fourth 1993 or early 1994, sometime. I remember I stared back into the wall. I fell into a slight trance, afterward. I remember something inside stared back with eyes that glow. I could be a jungle that I faced or stood in the middle of. I will not be sure until I step foot in it. I felt like something in the Desert watched! Now, that I think about it. I remember I heard something whisper my name? I remember I heard something ghostly say it out loud. Can it be that the dark played tricks on me? Or something that lived in the dark waited for me or my Men. A Strange Force Driven by the Heavens or Gods. Forced me and my Men into a Living Hell. In this recurring dream, I will know how it ends. One Day after I reach this Land that God, Man and Time Forgot. I Pray I have enough Men to Fight this beast. I Wake I heard it again that same night in a cool breeze. It traveled through the jungle or the Deserts. It says my name Lieutenant Longfellow. At first it appeared to be a soft whisper. It made me want to stop to listen. Maybe the Devil does know my name! I closed my eyes for a split second. I remember I needed God for Guidance. Not just for me. For my Team! Krypt Kreepers!

I remember another night that I dreamt. I was in the middle of Africa. There isn't anything here except what remained of a Team of Soldiers. A horde of meat eating carnivores. Besides an army of starved zombies that hid in the jungle.

Later on that night something whispers in the dark to me! I open my eyes, I look back. I remember I searched for a face to go with that voice. I know why I looked at it as a warning? I think it could be a monster. I believe an unexplainable, unnatural, unknown force that lived in Darkness? Maybe it could Heaven! It could be Hell? Or the Dark Beast Rules over everything Beneath The Heavens.

I stood in the middle of a village that I have never seen or visited before. Or, I would find on a Map anywhere on Earth. Now, I remember! I see a Tiny Village that I dream about when I do go to sleep. It is a different dream than a Witch Doctor Told me about! This Village is different than the one that I visited in Africa. I remember I walked into a hot desolate place. It is covered in cactus plants. With a rising sand that blinded most, including rodents that live in it. I see an army of green colored rats. That crawled up and down on every plant, rock, boulder, bush, and cactus tree. I remember I saw a mountain that sat to my left. It looked too high for me to see the top or climb without gear. What I do have is a real bad feeling? I do not really remember why we came to this Village? I do know one thing. We will not leave here, alive! I also know that we are United States Military Marines. We will take on Hell if it is required of us! Semper Fi. If it is required of a Krypt Kreeper or the entire Team! We will enter Hell to bring you back. Or any Planet to find you! Do not forget my Team's Name or Mine! I am Lieutenant Longfellow. I am a Krypt Kreeper first! Nothing will remain second other than those that fail to buy or read a copy even if it is for worthwhile and for free. Sorry there will be no substitutes? Gods of Darkness?

## Chapter One Everybody

An army of Military Soldiers gather, together. They stand side by side like a wall of 6 foot Men. They pose for a picture for the Team and Family! Men in Military Uniform look like they returned from a Mission somewhere in Hell! Dressed in ripped, torn, tattered, and burnt yet recognizable in a Military Uniform. Soldiers who did not resemble the Living. Did look like Dead Soldiers from some Lost Long Forgotten War.

Our Prayers and our Tears go with the Dead. We deliver them to St Peter in Heaven through Prayers. A Saint to every Living Soldier! When we Die on a Battlefield For God and Country. We send our Prayers, Hopes, and Souls to a Soldier's Saint name St Peter. Whom we believe waits for our arrival. When we Die! If a Soldier's Heaven Exist?

He stood still he faced the Skies. He looked like he talked to Angels in Heaven. He Prayed in silence with words that were directed for the dead or Soldiers that remain behind in battle. Maybe for the Wisdom to know the difference between Heaven, Hell and those bound for a place in between?

A Soldier of a free World. A Servant to his Country! A man that slipped into a Military Uniform! Who became a soldier that joined a Team. It is the duty of a Soldier to protect his Home from Land Invaders. And every Shore that surrounded his Country!

All I ask that we have enough time to see Family, Friends and say goodbye. Semper Fi! I would like to Thank God for the time that He allowed me to spend on His Good Great Earth. I had the time of my life! I have shared many joys! I raised my head to the Heavens and Stars above. I can say I ran with the best. Before it is over he made the Sign of the Cross. I am on my way to fight a Battle on Earth. He raised his weapon like he ran forth. He turned to face his Team! Then, he started to say another serenade of words to his Team's Creed! Bury each, and every soldier Deep in the ground? When We Die? If, you do not bury us deep. We will return through the shallow ground not just for your soul neither. Krypt Kreepers!

A Team of Soldiers in Military Uniform dance around a Campfire in a circle, humming. A tune they knew the melody too. Nor the words neither. Lieutenant Longfellow decided one day that he did like this song. He knew his Team took on Missions that no other Team would consider or dare? He repeated these same words to the same song after he took several gulps of a peach colored drink. A Village Witch Doctor claimed it carried special power from the jungle, into the real world to come. Sometimes, it brought him sight from the Future, Present and past. At least this is what he told us Soldiers Stationed in Africa Deep in Congo!

After he turned he stared into that same darkness that surrounded the Village on every side to listen to the sound of wild animals. Lions and hyenas that search for red meat! A multitude of grunts and screeches follow him like a horde of zombies with stomach pains that slowly died from a lack of food aarghh?

Soldiers continue to sing in the background shalalala live for today but don't worry bout tomorrow. Soldiers would raise their glass. Drink from a container that resembled some kind of vegetable squash. A bottle of fruit in a jug while they hummed along. They stepped 3 steps forward then three back. They're feet never left the ground like they did a moonwalk. They remain in place with their back hunched over. Motion their head toward the ground. Both arms hung down from their side to the Earth like monkeys. They stand in 1 place and dance to the same words to the same song.

Soldiers continued to sing along. He followed a Soldier's Footsteps in front of him. Then, they would stop again this time to step forward hunched over like cave men who hummed and bobbed their head. One glance to his left he sees a fire rise into the skies. Multiple flames that could touch Heaven or faded into the dark in between. Mike sipped on a light green liquid in a fruit container. It resembled a squash filled with a mind altering alcoholic drink that Africans make them self.

He did not want to listen and watch. He reached into his pocket for a video cassette. He placed a tape in a mini Video Recorder and closed it tight until it clicks. He raised it to his right eye. He aimed it at Soldiers that danced around a tall fire and acted like cavemen. Zeemba ordered him to join the others. Allow me to shoot you with your Soldiers Lieutenant. Zeemba the Village Witch Doctor Videotaped Lieutenant Longfellow.

Military Soldiers continued to dance, hum and walk like cavemen to a song that made them feel like, dancing. A song he believed brought Soldiers together through hard times! Still in the eyes of a Military Soldier. It rightfully belonged to him. Since a soldier's life is always filled with uncertainty. Whether, the outcome is his life or the lives of his Men.

Everyone yelled shalala live for today? They add another verse to the same song in hope that the alcoholic content made them smile! After awhile Zeemba stared into the dark like he looked for something to appear. A spirit, horde of zombies, black army of beasts to feast on him and his Tribe. He stared without blinking an eye like he fell into a trance. Or, until he actually believed something materialized right before his eyes. A thin black cloud of smoke with 2 eyes stare back like it watched him from the Jungle. Unaware who or what watched. Made everyone feel uncomfortable. It made Mike stare in disbelief until he imagined something crawl or run at him from the dark. It surrounded the campfire besides the Village? He visualized large beasts with numerous heads that look like lions. Or the Spirits of the Dead. Souls that would rise or fall. A horde of meat eating zombies wait to eat the living. If they walk or stray too far from the Village! Ready to tear them into pieces so they can devour the meat that clung to their bones.

Later on several Soldiers in Uniform sit down on the ground. They sit around a campfire to talk to a Witch Doctor that claimed to see the Devil. He talked about spirits that talk to him from the other side that hide in the dark. The Witch Doctor told him that it waited for Lieutenant Longfellow. An army of dead men will rise to your command. They will follow you into battle? If need be they would die under your Command Sir! You cannot see them Lieutenant! They could be here Soldier. They do exist that much I can tell you? What were you trying to say Zeemba? That you can see them in the dark? Do you see them on some lost forgotten battlefield! Do you see death in their faces. I see spirits that live in the dark! They look down on you, Lieutenant. They stand around us as we speak Michael. They wait for a man that will guide them through thick and thin. I can hear them whisper the names of every Soldier in your Team. I can hear Yours too! He raised his head as if an answer would fall from the skies or Heaven. The names of every Krypt Kreepers! A large black man with braids stared up at the dark overhead. His eyes twirl into the back of his head somewhere. He can see shadows, the size of Humans walk pass him. His eyes return to his eye sockets with the look of fear in them both. Dark disciples hide in the dark further than the human eye can see. Beasts, come to life in the middle of the night. Monsters, I come to see every time I close my eyes Lieutenant. One Day you will see. You will encounter these same black beasts. They are far worst then the mighty lion in the jungle. More ferocious than any man eater alive today. You cannot kill a beast with an ordinary gun, knife, spear or bullet. You will have to kill them, many times. You will know when they are finally dead. What kind of beast needed to die that many times Zeemba? The kind that do not remain dead in the black earth or buried in the ground? He remembered he told his Men something like that long ago. The kind that continue to rise from the dark! Or, graves that were filled with the undying undead! You will not see them until it is too late! Until, it is time to return to the ground from where they come! Until it is time for the enemy to die!

Zeemba always talked in a Heavy African Accent. Every time he would talk. He would smile at the pronunciation that he used in words that he spoke? Zeemba had several words and visions he did say. The kind he would see things that no man claimed to see or had ever seen before like a spirit that walked among the Living. It made him smile yet nobody else would find that amusing because no one else can see them. I know they do exist. I can tell you this much. You will see them in your Dreams. Sometimes, in your Nightmares. If you see them at all, Lieutenant. I know you know what I'm talking about. Someday, you will. It will be to late when you do! I hope my visions are wrong? You saw them a few seconds ago when you stared into the faces of the doomed and damned. They were standing next to you Michael. I stared into your eyes when you looked into theirs. You were looking into the eyes of the dead. The darkness in the jungle.

Several faces hid in the heads of Humans. Humans like you Soldier. Without you knowing that they we're here the entire time. They live and hide in the dark almost everywhere. Some spirits see us as their enemy. Then, they have Spirits that see us as Potential Leaders. Remember this Longfellow. A handful of people in the entire World will ever know the real power that exist? If you look into the dark, into the African Congo long enough. You will see them come to life. You will stare, in disbelief. I did Lieutenant Longfellow!

Mike climbed to his feet after Zeemba made him spill his drink. More like a homemade hooch that Villagers spilled on his Uniform. He stared into the Jungle that surrounded him to look for a monster. Something that would make him believe in creatures and massive beasts other than man eating lions that hid in the dark. It surrounded him and his Men. With the sound of screeches of hungry zombies!

When, Zeemba would stare into the Night or into the Jungle.

Villagers would watch Zeemba for one reason. They would, look into his eyes. Did he really communicate with the Devil, the dead or black demons that rise from hell. Or did he just lie to Villagers that kept him healthy with food. Or maybe lost spirits that follow the living around until they vanish from life's existence.

Zeemba stared into the fire at the flames rising. He thinks if he stared long enough that he would see these monsters or just the faces of Zeemba's Tribe that sat across from him on the other side of the flames.

Zeemba's Tribe stared back covered in red paint that looked more like it's smeared across their face like war paint. He listened to one story to many that the Witch Doctor told.

After, I drank a small container filled with funny smelling hooch one Soldier says. I think I saw the Devil too. Soldiers start to sing that same song. Start to dance to that same dance that they created. One Soldier would yell come on dance. This time Mike found a seat on the hard ground. He stared into the darkness in the Congo. There were Mountains everywhere! They were as far as he could see from shadows up high around him. The same darkness that the Witch Doctor claimed to see the Devil in, whenever he closed his eyes. Slowly, it started to fade away.

Krypts Kreepers danced in a circle. Followed, each other around like a group of limbo dancers. One behind the other danced and sang along while Mike enjoyed himself. After fun and games ended. He sat down to think it over! I'm leaving tomorrow morning! I will not be coming back this way Zeemba. I'm headed Home first thing in the Morning. I will be there in a few days. If another Mission waited for me or my Team. I will not know until I reach Base Parker. I just want to say I hope to see you again Witch Doctor. This time it will be only in my thought?

He knew a Village somewhere in the World would be safe because of a Team of Marines. I know we did our job the moment it is over. The second we freed Villagers that live in a Village under a Tyrant. Ordered by rebels or terrorists to use their home for wrong! He reached over he embraced another Soldier. A large Black Man with big white teeth. A grin that went from ear to ear. He told him, Goodbye my Friend. Until we meet again. Until next time, all I have to say. Do not let a flesh eating creature take a bite out of your booty. Good luck Witch Doctor '' he yelled!

Lieutenant Longfellow stared back into the African Jungles one last time! Too look for that monster that Zeemba talked so much about. Or a horde of zombies, cannibals, pack of hyenas to attack the Aircraft before it even had a chance to leave the ground. He took another long look at a massive mountain that surrounded the Village. He felt a cold chill run up the back of his spine to his Brain. The undead follow the living around without us knowing that they're dead '' he whispered. Or hid in the dark in a Village silently to wait for the dead to join them. Or like an army that slowly yet patiently gathered one man, soul, ghost at a time in a plight for what? Fight a War that did not exist or that his Team would live through?

## Chapter Two Mission One

A few days later, he leaves Base. He reached the front door to his Home where his Wife and Son live. His Son is the first to hear a loud knock at the front door. He jumped up from the floor after he heard several hard knocks. After he remembered hearing that his Father would reach, home sometime today, smiles. He reached for the door-lock to unlock it. He unlocked it and pulled it open. All of a sudden, a bolt of lightning struck a street lamp outside their Home. A Soldier in a Military Green Uniform remained in the entrance. He held a lit lighter so he would not scare him. The Young Boy's Eyes open wide. They were as big as golf balls. He found himself staring back in disbelief or just surprised. The Soldier's Eyes were tinted in a thin layer of red light that came from both lightning and brake lights from a passing vehicle that drove by. Within a second his eyes were filled with a red blood color. A large Man almost 6 foot tall in a Military Uniform smiled back! Whispers, I'm Home, I hope I do not have to leave for some time. All of a sudden a flame from his lighter disappeared! It felt like a thrill that he waited for, lied in a touch of a lighter for a reason or the other. As if a lighter with a tiny flame that burned forever, did in his Mind. Yet in reality, it lasted only a few seconds. Then it simply vanished when he removed his thumb. He lowered his head he glanced down at his Son with a massive smile on his face. His eyes were, filled with nothing except shock. He raised his head again. He stared back like, he saw a Devil and his Father in Uniform for a split second. He realizes his eyes were no longer red nor filled with blood but natural the color they we're meant to be. His Father stood in the entrance in Uniform for a couple of seconds more. Finally, he removed a gold metal chain from the front door overhead. He swung the door open the rest of the way. He remained in the entrance. He stepped into a small hall in a blood red colored beret. The same color his eyes were before he finally opened the front door to allow him into the Home. After a minute or so he mumbled hi Dad! First, he had to confirm that the man in Uniform is his real Father! He remembered his Mom told him. He would be home early the following day. He heard voices afterward can I come in Alexander. Finally, he broke his concentration in a soft tone. It sounded more like he didn't want to scare him. His Son now 8 Years old remembered nothing except his red eyes in a door.

His Father's Hair is almost shoulder length. His chest is covered in War Medals. He wore a smile from ear to ear. He bent down he lifted him off the ground after he smiled back. He kissed him on the cheek. He placed his burgundy colored beret over his tiny head. Whispered, I miss you a whole bunch son. He placed his red beret down on top of his head. Kissed him on his cheek he whispered again. Do not forget, always on the right cheek for boys Alexander. Always, on the right cheek! It will be my way of telling you that it's me. No, matter where I am. No, matter where I go! If, you ever feel a kiss on the right cheek! It meant I am here!

Guess What, Tomorrow morning. I have a big surprise for you. We will be going to Church. I'm going to say a Prayer. I'm going to Thank God that everyone is Well and Alive. And for Soldiers still in action overseas that we had to leave behind. Do not tell me, you cannot go to Church. His Father and Son stare at each other then at his Wife Alexander's Mother. Dad always told me we we're going to Church. Last time we went. He Prayed his Prayer before he left Church. He told me that St Peter in Heaven will be there in Church. He is the Father to every American Soldier that fought in War and Battle. St Peter is the Saint. He belonged to the Military Soldier. He was there on the Day they we're Born. He will be there on the Day that they Die! He will claim their soul that Angels will take back with them to Heaven. Too fight alongside St Peter's Angels that Fight against Evil! God has an Army of Angels! He told me that so did Lucifer and the Devil. Angels in Heaven we're just like Soldiers on Earth. Everyone has a job to do both here and In Heaven. Angels in Heaven protect it from bad angels! Hell's Angels from armies of Demons. If they got to Earth before hell broke loose. They would be in trouble. Human Angels would save them from certain death! Dad never lies about The Bible or St Peter. He is up there somewhere in Heaven. He will always be up there! He will wait for Soldiers in Uniform until the day they die. Military Men often do in War! She remained in the hall she listened, watched and stared into his eyes to look for an answer.

You can remove your jacket and place your Medals away before you misplace them. I have dinner cooking on the stove in the kitchen. You have to clean up first. I think we're having Mexican food, one of your favorites. I just love Mexican food so much that I hate it. He reached down he lifted his Son off the floor with his arms. I can show you my Medals Alexander. I think you would like to see them. I would like to see them Dad. He is easily carried away into the home. To a staircase that led upstairs to the second floor where bedrooms remain. Hurry Alex, I do not want Mom to get mad before dinner, do you. No, he placed him down on the floor. He smiled at him with a red beret on his head. Follow me into the bedroom. I will show you my Medals.

He followed him inside he unbuttoned his jacket which is covered in rainwater. I want you to see my Medal of Courage. I got it saving another Soldier in the Military. Alex raised his head, he sees several War Medals with his name across the top, Longfellow. He removed his wet jacket. He hung it up on a hanger so it would properly dry and yells. I will beat you down the stairs. He stopped after he thinks that he could trip or fall " he shouted. Do not run just walk, instead! I do not want you to fall down the stairs or hurt yourself. I will walk with you down the stairs instead, Alexander. We should hurry Dad. I think Mom could get upset if dinner got cold.

Within minutes, they finish Dinner. It almost sounded like they we're in Church it is so quiet. After dinner, he climbed to his feet. He released Alexander from his seat. He allowed him to run free while he removed several dirty plates on the kitchen table. Placed them in the sink where, he decided to leave them. Afterward, he moved toward his Wife. She sat down in her seat to eat dinner. He bent down he kissed her on the neck. Her left cheek followed before he whispers that it's nice to be Home. If you need me, I will be somewhere in the house.

He left the kitchen he stepped into the living room. He found Alexander sitting on the floor. He played and talked to someone " he thought. Until, he looked around, he did not see anyone. Who from the sound of it, he had no idea. He realize he played with a mini toy soldier. He stepped into the living room, filled with pictures of Family. They're both surrounded by Family on both sides. On a wall in that same room. Finally, he realized that he's Home for now. For how long and when he had no idea. His Son sat on the floor he wore a military red beret. Its rested on the top of his head with a toy soldier clutched tight in his right hand. He decides to sit down on the floor next to him to watch him play with his toys. He stopped to hand him back his toy after taking a quick glance at. Two space aliens played with each other like they were mortal enemies, made of harden plastic? His Wife washed dishes in the kitchen the entire time he sat on a thin beige carpet in the living room while he played with plastic toys.

He continues to play with toy figures while he kept both eyes on every move that he made. He stole several glances of pictures that hung on walls. Or sat across from him on a living room mantle. His Wife washed dishes in the kitchen. He started on the table than stove. Before long they we're both sitting on a living room carpet. He continued to play with his Son Alex. A clock on a wall told him that it's almost 9 PM in the Evening.

His Son remained awake, he lied down on the floor. With his hands held on two toys like he did not want to let go or to lose them in anyway. Maybe, he is thrilled that his Father's Home. Maybe, he just liked to stay up late or a little longer than usual. Except, its bed time isn't it. He wanted to be alone with his Lonely Wife. She looked like she wanted the same thing so they had nothing but smiles for each other. She realized it's what Mike wanted. He rises from the sofa to take a better look around. He lifted his Son off the floor. He carried him to his bedroom because it's getting late. It's the same identical thing that she wanted after so long, alone! He knew the only way that would become a reality or even possible. He would have to place him in his own bed to sleep. I will be right back. She disappeared with her Son upstairs. He is led away by a gentle tug of his hand. They both move toward the staircase then up the stairs. Go to bed Alex. It's getting late and we have things to do tomorrow. I'm not tired yet Mom? After, he reached his bedroom, door. It lied to his left after he reached the stairs? I will place your favorite cartoon on to help you sleep. Then, his door to his bedroom slightly closed. I'm still not tired Mom he shouted. Then the door closed to his bedroom upstairs. She left him inside to watch Television in his room nice and quiet. She went over everything in her head for the last time. She left him in his bedroom with a remote control to his Television. It contained a power button to his choice of cartoons. She ordered him to watch Television until she came back to tuck him in, okay. He pressed an On button on the remote to the Television. He turned to face the door that led to the entrance.

He walked out he left his Bedroom behind. She heard nothing except his Television downstairs. She continued to listen for Mike's voice somewhere in the House. Alex stopped everything that he did to listen, afterward. He sat down he listened for his Mother's Voice which came from somewhere in the house. He stared at a Television screen filled with cartoons. Cartoons that he did not want to watch or really want to see at the moment. He sat down like he was not interested. He had to be too exhausted after he played with several toy figures. His Father walked through the Home like a ghost in search of a place in a graveyard that is full. Much like a world that he came from where lions made rounds and roars.



After several minutes, he slipped off his bed to the floor. He decided to change his clothes into his pajamas. His Mom disappeared downstairs to look for his Father. She believed he walked into the garage or basement to look for something that he probably left behind. She screamed his name where are you? Then, the door to the basement opened. I'm right here? I wanted to look through my things. I forgot I had some stuff put away for you. I'm going to get them for you. Then, I will join you in the bedroom. Afterward, she stepped into his arms. She stared into his eyes the entire time he smiles. He kissed her on the lips before he broke away from her grip. He forces her closer than ever. He grabbed her in a forceful manner the second time around and pressed her lips against his. Again, he kissed her again and again while they stand together. I have missed you " he whispered. He bent down he lifted her off the ground from behind both legs. He carried her 15 feet toward a staircase that ascent to their bedrooms. He carried her into her bedroom. He tossed her down on a queen size bed. He shoved a pillow filled with goose feathers underneath her head. He planted a kiss on her lips. Planted another on her mouth this time he took her breath away. He remembered he forgot something. So he left the bedroom door open. He climbed off the bed while his Wife remained on top. He realized he forgot to close the bedroom door so he moved toward it. He removed one piece of his clothes at a time like a male stripper strips. He closed the door he turned to face his bedroom and his Wife. Alex should be asleep he whispered. He slid one foot into the hall that connected bedrooms and waited for her to answer. I do not know so she moved both feet and her head to one side. We have plenty of time for that he whispered. He turned to face the room then his Wife. He stepped into the hall that led to the bathroom and other bedrooms. He moved toward his Son's Bedroom to check on him. He raised his right index finger. He turned to face his Wife. I will be right back. Do not say a word Dear, shh.

He stepped to his right down a hall and disappeared in the entrance. Mike moved toward his Son's Bedroom 25 to 45 feet from his. I better take a peek in on him. He remained outside his bedroom door to wait to listen to sounds that might come from inside his room. Before he reached for the doorknob. He hugged the hallway wall all the way to his bedroom door. It is followed by a thin beige colored carpet that is 3 feet wide. It ran down the same hall. It led to his Son's Bedroom. He barely touched the doorknob that looked like it would open by itself. Before he turned the knob to his right and opened it. He found him sitting on his bed where he played with toys and a soldier. He knew by the look on his face. He had to have heard the door open. His tiny head turned while he watched cartoons from his bed. He did not stare into the doorway or directly at his face. He remained sitting on his bed staring straight at a TV screen. His fingers lifted an alien toy that he played with. He slammed them together into the soldier. You're watching me he said. He peeked in through his room door. He sat down to play with his toys. He pulled the door closed. He stood outside the door to listen for a second. He pressed his back up against the wall. He felt he made it home. It is the only thing that really mattered now at the time. Another day, week, month or even year. No one knew what to expect from a Soldier's Life. He did listen for a minute before he finally walked back into the hall away from his Son's Bedroom Door. It led back to his Wife's Room. He reached his bedroom door. He climbed into bed rather slow. He has been on a greyhound bus for 24 hours straight. He is now exhausted and smelled very bad. They really were not as comfortable as they may look. He has been on bus ride for 24 hours. He is so tired of that seat that it stinks!

After sharing a fun evening her bedroom light finally went out in her room. They both lied down on a queen sized bed in the dark. They talked loud yet not too loud so they would wake Alex in the next room. He had to fall asleep while he watched cartoons. Or, he watched videos of cartoons on his bed until he passed out. He returned thinking things through on his way to his bedroom.

The Next Day in the Night. It got a lot quieter or they were both too tired to raise their voice any longer while they laughed so hard and so much. They tell a few more jokes and reach for a glass of Wine that sat on an end-table, close. Mike reached to his left. He grabbed his Wife he lied her down on the bed. After, he took a long drink of Wine from his glass. He drank from it then laughs. A Bottle of Pink Chablis Wine sat in an ice bucket that waited for them.

Her long hair dripped down on both sides of her like a giant spider. A light lit the room up from a dimmer that Mike controlled on a button on a wall. He reached into his pants pockets. He removed a picture that he found in his front pocket. Here you go. I have a photo that I took while I was having fun dancing and drinking homemade hooch in the Congo. A photo of Myself, and my Men! We faced the dark. We danced and looked like we were drunk while we stared into the camera. She looked at a darkness that surrounded the photo. After, a closer look. It looks more like an army of zombies, creatures, or beasts with eyes. She wondered who is it? He stared at that same photo at what looked like eyes that glow in the Night. Maybe, they were hyenas. He had no idea. I do know I saw something in the dark that night. I am not the only one that sees things. He turned his head he looked into his Wife's Eyes. I better, get some sleep tonight dear. I have things to do tomorrow morning. He whispered back in her direction, goodnight. He turned to face a night light near an end table so he could turn it off to sleep, click!

Early the next morning his Wife rushed into the kitchen to make breakfast while Mike slept. He remained on top of his bed. His Wife walked into the room to surprise him with a tray of food. We have pancakes, scrambled eggs, and several strips of bacon. His bed started to bounce when he opened his eyes half asleep. He found Alexander on top of his bed, jumping. His Mother stood close she held a tray of food. His Mom screamed stop jumping on the bed! She ordered him off the bed while his Dad ate breakfast.

He sat up he placed his back up against a headboard, flush with the wall behind him. Breakfast is sitting on a tray on his lap. He stared down at a hot cup of steaming coffee that slowly, rises into the nostrils. A large smile across his face from ear to ear. That he returned with a smile. He realized that she liked to play games from the moment that it started. So he continued to smile back. He raised his spoon to his mouth to eat. Scrambled eggs he uttered that it's the first time in 6 months, that I have had breakfast. We lived in a tiny Village deep in the Congo. He Fought against rebels and revolutionaries. Am I glad to be home. We have eaten monkey meat several times a week. Since, I lived in the Congo. I have not seen scrambled eggs or a chicken anywhere in the jungle. It sure is nice to be home. He shoved another spoon full of scrambled eggs into his mouth. His Wife's Facial Expression then his Son Alex says it all. What shall we do today " he said. He shoved another spoon with scrambled eggs in his mouth. This time it followed by a strip of bacon.

He shoved a few more mouthfuls of scrambled eggs into his mouth. He was ready to leave his bed, empty his tray and brush his teeth. His Wife removed the tray and kissed him on the lips then forehead. We're going out today because tomorrow we're going to a Funeral. I have to bury a close friend of mine that died in the Congo. I think you know him. He used to be a Krypt Creeper. His name is Christopher! His body should be here sometime today or tonight. They will not bury him until tomorrow after his Family is notified that he's here. Who is he " she asked. She left the room with his empty tray. You will see him tomorrow during his Funeral. I have to say goodbye to his Son from his Father. He slid off the bed. He gave Alexander a hug. It is followed by a kiss on the cheek. I need to take a shower do you need a shower Alexander. No Dad, I took a shower yesterday during the early morning. I think before you came knocking at the front door.

He marched toward the bathroom then stops. He removed most of his clothes. He walked through the house unaware that he wore nothing except a pair of white boxer underwear. He walked straight into the bathroom from the hall where his bedroom lied 15 feet away. After taking 4 more steps into the bathroom. He realized he wore nothing except a pair of white boxer underwear. He remembered Alexander watched him.

His eyes move from his underwear to his Father's Face. Okay, I'm taking a shower. He walked into the hall after he forgot something. Alexander noticed a massive tattoo in navy blue letters written across his body that immediately grabbed his attention. He sees two outstanding words which we're written across his back that read "Krypts" on top. Beneath it another word " Kreepers. What does it mean Dad? He noticed two words that we're written in English. He turned to face him. He stood in the bathroom entrance 15 feet away. It is a name of a Military Team of Marines! Both words were written in Olde English Letters in a royal dark blue color. He continued to stare for several seconds until his eyes glistened with a light shade of happiness. A serenade of cold chills spiral up his spine to his brain. It lasted only a few seconds. He felt an overwhelming sense of fear that had risen in him. That hovered over his tiny frame and sent him into a slight state of awe. It scared him away a few feet. It did not frighten him to a point where he shakes. Why, because his Father is always close.

The bathroom door closed the sound of water ran in the tub and sink. Then, he heard that humming again. Mommy, what does Krypts Kreepers mean? Two words that were written across Daddy's Back that start with a letter K. Dad told me they belong to a team of Soldiers that take Rebels. There like a baseball team with a name to a Team of men that ride, together. This is probably what it means " she said. A group of Men. Military Soldiers that hung out together like a baseball team " he thought.

He continued to shower in the bathroom. His Son dressed himself for a day out on the Town. His Mother rushed into his bedroom to help him dress. Alex found a green t-shirt with an orange pair of shorts. You can't wear that " she said " it doesn't match with anything that you're wearing. He screamed No over his choice of clothes. His Mom opened his dresser door to his clothes. She started to toss things aside to look for a different combination of colors that match together. She found a blue jean outfit that sat at the bottom of the door to her right. She withdrew a suit of clothes a pair of clean socks with the name Alexander written in red thread around the top. She did not remember the socks or who bought them. She did remember one thing that his Father sent him a gift that he opened. The socks had to be a gift that his Father sent him when he was, stationed in Africa in the Congo. She decided to slip them on so her Husband could see them for himself probably for the first time.

She continued to search through his clothes drawer where she found a wristwatch with a picture of them together that sat at the bottom. Which is when he was Home for 3 days? She remembered it after she stared down at a picture of her Husband. He carried his Son Alexander in his arms. She lifted a watch from the drawer that he carried in his right hand. IN the back of the watch it read " Krypts Kreepers " Daddy. She found an army green colored band. She looked at the dial of a figure in the center. It's a picture of a soldier that stood in the middle and stared back like he actually looked straight into her eyes. She did realize that he carried a weapon a gun of some kind. Since, she didn't know much about weapons, she gave it no more of her time! Do you want to wear this she asked or would you rather I put it back in the drawer. I don't want to wear it he answered. Place it back underneath my military uniform. She found it to amusing that she laughed after she slid it back underneath his child like military uniform. He slipped into his clean clothes that his Mother helped him with. She also tied his shoelaces. She sat down she wondered if her Son is going to grow up to be a Soldier, someday. It bothered her so much that it brought tears to her eyes.

The bathroom door opened which broke her concentration. He calls up at the second floor where are you honey? He heard voices from Alex's Bedroom just down the hall. I want to know is everybody ready to go to kiddie land. It's an amusement park. A farm just for kids. He started to scream I do, I do. He ran through his bedroom screaming. Me, I want to go. He started to run through his Home to look for his Father. He noticed his Dad wore a pair of Military Fatigues, white t-shirt and a smile. Where were we going " he asked. He grabbed his Father's Pants Leg. We're going to toy land " he said. Hurry, let Mommy get dressed so we can go together. I'm not going honey. Why don't you take Alexander to toy land by yourself. Are you sure you do not want to go. I had plans for both of us to have dinner, tonight. And, we will dear soon?

After, he waited a few minutes. He finally decided to leave for toy land. We will see you in 6 hours that should give him enough exercise for him to fall asleep on his own when we return. He moved toward the staircase which led downstairs while Alex kissed his Mother goodbye. When they reach the bottom step, Alexander ran toward the front door to a Vehicle parked outside their Home. He reached their parked SUV outside the front door. He stared into the glass at a reflection of himself. A Cherokee with gold trimming along both sides painted white waited. Like a chariot that awaited an Emperor, warrior or gladiator. Alex reached the door first. His Father stopped to laugh from a few yards away. Didn't your Mother take you anywhere when you were alone with her. I have not gone anywhere since you were here to take us anywhere he answered. Which felt like it's been a long, long, time?

They climb into their vehicle while Alex tried to buckle him into his seat but he couldn't. I will help you. Not before, he slid a key into the ignition. He reached over he buckled Alexander into his belt. He turned away from the dashboard. He sat down, he stared into his eyes. He remembered they were brown like his. He continued to stare for a second more. He shifted back into drive. He whispers for him to smile. Son, we will have some fun today. A cool breeze forced his hair to one side. A cool, cold, breeze felt like it followed them for a while!

He drove into the street from the driveway. It is not anything fancy just a basic half wood, half brick home with two floors and a one car garage. A concrete driveway that is large enough for one vehicle maybe two if they were parked one behind the another. Nothing more than two medium sized vehicles would fit at any given time. He made a left from his driveway down the street then drove toward toy land. He stared into his rear view mirror. Slowly his Home disappeared with every yard that he drove further and further away. Several windows appear then a sharp peak roof. It looked very old. He better check it out before it started to leak. He drove down another street before he realized it's a ways away. It's at least a 45 minute drive from where they live at the present moment. His Son played with his toys as usual while he drove down one street after another toward the expressway.

He sees a sign to another highway a ways up. He found a 7-11 the one place that sold ice cream or frosty. He remembered his Son Alexander loved them since the day he was born. He drove down to 7-11 for an ice cold frosty. How about you Alex would you like a frosty? He made a right hand turn into that parking lot from a main street. You know I do Dad. I like a lime fruit with sprinkles.

They pull into the lot and drive straight in through the entrance before stopping the SUV. I will beat you to the door. He unbuckled his seat belt and double checks for traffic. Finally, he brought his car to a complete stop. He did not find any traffic driving in or pulling away so he opened his car door and climbed down.

He climbed down on the sidewalk. He started to run toward two doors to a 7-11s entrance. After he reached the entrance. He pulled a handle forward that would not open. He remained in the entrance to wait for his Father to open the door since it is too heavy. Once, his Father reached the store door. He opened the front door. He allowed him to enter the convenient store from the parking lot, outside. Alex ran into the store toward a rear wall filled with machines that made frosty.

He wanted a banana frosty. New on the list but his favorite is still lemon lime. He moved toward his Son. He waited for his Father to make a banana frosty. A smile formed on his dark tanned face. His brown eyes turn to face him, he wore a smile. He made Alex a frosty first while the fast food store quickly looked like it started to pick up several customers the second that he entered. A wall of frozen ice cream in different colors grabbed his attention. After, he made both frosties. They move toward the front of the store where a register waits. He slid his hand into his front pocket. He withdrew three dollars from somewhere inside. He ordered a young girl behind the counter to keep the change that adds up to pennies. We better get going Alex. Kiddie land will not wait one more minute.

They move passed several bags of potato chips on the way to the entrance. Before he left he noticed a Hollywood Magazine that sat on a metal stand that faced the store. It had a very unusual name. It is named Spine Magazine by Maresman. It's for Movie Stars that face the most unusual if not troublesome times in their lives. This Magazine came in after the fish were done nibbling away at the nervous system. This Magazine claimed to eat you alive. Rip what remained of your flesh off your bones. It would drive you completely insane. It read at the very top that my name is Spine!

It recently just opened from what the cover claimed. He decided to buy a magazine. It is a 61 page Magazine filled with Pictures of Movie Stars, Musicians and Comics. Mike reached for that same magazine. He removed it from a steel shelf then paid for it like he did both ice creams. It cost him three dollars besides tax of course. Uncle Sam always receives his fair share of Tax from now on " he replied. He followed his Son to the front door where, he waited for his Father. His Son continued to lick his frosty with a spoon that the store offered with a 16 ounce plastic cup. He pushed the door open, allowed his Son to walk into the parking lot. Down a long concrete patio outside 7-11 doors. We better get going " he said. It will be crowded soon he added.

They move toward their vehicle parked 10 feet from 7-11 entrance. He followed him from behind in case someone drove to fast for conditions. Or moved to close to his Son or him. Finally, he reached the SUV passenger side door. He searched the area for moving cars that drove toward them. He unlocked both car doors after he pressed a button that allowed him inside the car.

He hurried by licking his frosty before it melted on him. He held his frosty only seconds before his Son climbed into the front seat to lick his lips. He handed him back his ice cream. He reached down he buckled him into his seat-belt. He shifted into gear one more time. This time he drove toward the store exit 15 yards away. He slowed down he exited to his right. It led to another expressway that headed this time straight into kiddie-land. First, he made another right hand turn down the street toward the highway.

He made a right hand turn down the street and drove toward the expressway just a few miles away. He continued to drive several more miles until the entrance came into view. She slid into another lane. He looked for an entrance that would lead to a ramp that entered the expressway. He found no entry to the highway until it read there is an entrance on Troy Avenue. He made a left at the corner, another at the following, which led into another street named Blue. He found a ramp close by. So he pulled up to a red light further down then stopped.

His Son noticed a sign that read toy land 10 miles from here. He continued to read what he could until their vehicle left a red light where, he parked to wait for it to turn green. When he left the stop light, he headed straight for the expressway that would take him to kiddies land. Son were 15 minutes away from kiddies land, finish your frosty because will be there soon. He tried to hurry, he wanted to finish his ice cream first then it falls. He ordered him to leave it on the floor before we have a car accident. He leaned back as quick as possible the entire time their car climbed the ramp that led into the expressway. First he drove passed a street light to a ramp then down the expressway into traffic. A mini mall remained on both sides which kept Alex busy looking out though his passenger side window at stores. He noticed streets fly by one after another. His Father Mike continued to pass exit after exit on the way to kiddies land.

Finally, after he drove a few more minutes. He found an exit that led into kiddies land about 125 feet away. He drove to the right one lane after another before bringing his SUV to an off ramp. His Son listened to music on the radio on low. He listened to an old favorite song of his, which went like this. We're not going to take it. No, were not going to take it, anymore. He smiled at him after taking another glance at a small boy that sat next to him on a seat.

The vehicle began to rise up a ramp to the top where several streets wait. He sees several signs most of them led to different Cities and Towns along the expressway. Shoulders filled with signs that read Missouri this way or Indianapolis that.

He reached another street, which is covered in asphalt. He sees a stop sign up ahead. He continued to drive toward that sign where he found two cars parked that waited for traffic to subside. During those several seconds that passed one vehicle disappeared from the stop sign. The second vehicle pulled forward, he took the place of the first Car. Mike drove into second place. He stopped long enough to find traffic no longer moving. He sees his chance so he shot across the street to the left lane before he moves toward kiddies land. Several signs point to the left side of the highway, he yells. We're almost there Alex " he shouted. The Vehicle continues to drive left on highway 99 toward kiddies land. He can see a Ferris wheel to his left down the street " he shouted. Look Son kiddies land. He became overjoyed with the view of a Ferris wheel that he turned round and round. He dropped his toy soldier on the floor in the process. He sat back in his seat he faced the Ferris wheel the entire time his Dad drove there. He lowered his head he faced his toy soldier that lied on the floor inside the SUV. He continues to stare until a massive Ferris wheel came closer and closer. He can see it from the corner of his eye. It is only a block away if that. Another entrance further up grabbed his attention so he made a left down a small road ahead, yells. Are you ready for a day filled with fun. He completed a turn down the road. He noticed ten Vehicles behind him, which turned left down that same road that they drove on.

Several amusement rides fill the frontage road. A row of games just like they have in carnivals followed like they were video games. Alex could not wait to jump out. He could not wait to leave his seat, besides the vehicle. He wanted so much to play with other kids that he squirmed in his seat like a snake in a cage. He wanted his Father to pull over until he sees little girls that stood outside that eyed both him and the games.

Probably tried to figure out which one is best or much more exciting. He found a parking spot. He pulled into a slender area just big enough for his vehicle to fit. He removed a handful of car keys. Turn to face Alex in his seat with both eyes, shining. Are you ready Son? His dark brown eyes almost black turn to face him, widened yet gleamed. Yeah he answered we better go Dad before the other kids steal our rides. He laughed afterward he opened his car door. He stepped into kiddies land parking lot. He ran around to his Son's Door to unlock the lock then his seat belt. He walked around to the passenger side door. Several Cars pull up inside behind. They look for a place to park. He withdrew his Son from a seat belt while vehicles continue to pull into an almost empty parking lot with empty spots almost, everywhere. We better hurry before the other kids steal every good ride left. His eyes widened, his Father grabbed him by his hand and pulled him forward. We better get going " he said. His Father pulled him gentle like into the entrance about 40 feet away. He smiled from ear to ear. He screamed were finally here! He searched the floor for his toy soldier that might have slid underneath his seat and hesitates awhile.

Finally, before he reached the entrance doorway. He slid his hand deep into his front pocket to look for money. He found a wad in his left pocket, which lied deep in his green fatigues. He removed 20 dollars from his army pants pocket. He slid the rest back into his other pockets. Finally, they reach the entrance a Tall Male Security Guard that stood near a gate ordered them toward a specified window. He noticed five windows just feet from one gate where they were ordered to enter in through. They move toward window number three the one that a Security Guard sent him too. He slid him a \$20 dollar bill beneath a plate glass window. Two tickets! A Male that sat behind a plate glass window pressed a button that forced two tickets up from a metal strip in the counter. He removed two tickets from the counter. He realized they had to be ripped in half, first. He ripped them apart gentle like before he turned to search for Alex's Whereabouts. Within seconds, he found him sitting on a 6-foot wooden bench right where he kept his eyes on about ten kids that rode on rides.

After, he removed both tickets from the counter. They move toward another gate that led into a massive playground for kids. Now don't forget, I do not want you to run off where you're not supposed too. He grabbed his hand one more time. He walked him behind another gate. Handed a Male both tickets. He easily passed him on the way in through both iron gates that led into kiddies land. Well let's go Alex. Let's go have some fun before it's all gone. How could it be gone? He raised his head he looked at his Father, smiling. He realized his Father made fun of him the entire time he walked into kiddies land 25 feet from a serenade of rides.

They find games on both sides of the entrance besides what look like a private road that led into the amusement park. One turn from both heads. They find basketballs, softballs several guns, rifles and a yellow duck that quacked when it got hit by a wooden cork.

He tried to run toward a rifle game that he finally discovered after he seen a weapon that slid into the open from one of the games. He tried to run except his Father told him you would have to wait. After he realized his Son could not wait. He followed him to a game just a few yards away.

They find a male sitting on a stool that appeared to be drunk or drinking some form of alcohol. He wanted to take him to Authorities yet decided there is still enough time to do that. How much for the game "Mike asked. He started to dig into his front pocket for some money. He found a tall skinny man, walk away. He realized he was deaf a sign on his chest says so. He tried to wave both hands in the air. That male looked like he was deaf. Finally, he turned around. He raised three fingers into the air. He shouted "out loud three dollars. He gave him a five dollar bill, instead. He waited for a male name Dick to give him a rifle so he could shoot at yellow ducks.

He moved toward the last seat to his right. He faced a serenade of ducks that sailed through a windmill from a slow current. Come on Alexander just move with him. Toward a male who loaded weapons with BBS. His Son tried to hurry. He tries to get his attention with hand movements.

He turned around, he handed him a rifle filled with BBS. First, to Mike then his Son followed. He lowered it so his Son. So he could aim at yellow ducks that sail by. He sat him down on a metal stool in front of a mini Ferris wheel with several ducks that floated and rolled quickly. He continued to aim straight at a mini Ferris wheel like contraption the entire time whispering. Shoot! Shoot! He hit several yellow ducks in the process. One by one, they flip upside down in a small pool of water. He continued to shoot several more until both hands started to feel a bit too tired from the pressure of the rifle. Instead, they leave the game behind. He started to enjoy kiddies' rides for kids.



After a few hours, they stop for hot dogs, ball of cotton candy, and a snow cone with cherry flavored syrup. They sit near the Ferris wheel to watch several restaurants, hot dog stands and soda fountains do business. He sat underneath to finish their snow cone before they prepare for a serenade of mechanical rides, afterward. They try a few more after that which carried them into the late afternoon. Then, they ride the Ferris wheel one more time. Mike slid a camera out to take pictures. He waited until he reached the very top.

He waited until they were at the very top before he pressed a button on the camera. He could see several kiddie rides beneath him. Right underneath his seat, he watches. He snapped twelve pictures, altogether. He realizes there is no more film in that camera left. Because, the button is not moving any longer. Dad, I think the camera broke. It isn't taking any more photos or pictures. He checked out the camera he realized it isn't offering anymore than twelve pictures so it's over. After we get down we will buy another camera, okay? He stared down at the rest of the Amusement Park from the top. A blinding white light came to life. It made his eyes squint? He tries to look he can't see anything except a bright white light beneath him! He looks down from the top. He sees a black cloud of dust force its way into the amusement park. It looked like a horde of zombies that kicked a world of dust. Or rushed into the Amusement Park for an all you can eat buffet. Then, it moved toward the Ferris wheel not far from them. It made him think that an army moved toward him. A charcoal sand colored smoke followed. Then the Ferris wheel started to move slowly toward the bottom. Lieutenant Longfellow closed his eyes. A loud screech like a cannibal or zombie woke him. He knew it circled three more times. He removed a camera from his Son's Hand. He placed it in a side pocket. The Ferris wheel reached the bottom. He held on dearly to both his Son and metal bar just in case. He slipped beneath that iron bar that protected him.

Once the Ferris wheel stopped? He removed that same metal bar that wrapped around his shoulders. Two iron bars were released from a switch at the bottom of the Ferris wheel. Immediately, he grabbed his Son in a split second to carry him off the ride still clutched tight in his arms. They leave the steel platform at the bottom of the Ferris wheel only after it stopped. He carried his Son to safety before he placed him back on the ground so he could walk by himself.

Alex, we should get home. Your Mom has to be wondering where in the hell we are about now. He started to fall asleep the second that he sat down in his seat. After he buckled him back into his seatbelt. He slipped a key into the ignition. He turned it to the right. It started the vehicle almost immediately before he even shifted into reverse?

He drove into the parking lot. He Drove as slow as possible in case there were any Children hiding behind cars in the lot. So, he shifted into drive afterward. He stepped down on the pedal. He drove toward the entrance while he stared down at his Son. He fell fast asleep but locked tight in his seat belt. He continued to smile for just a few more seconds. When he reached an exit that led them away from kiddie-land toward Home he entered. He rested his right hand on his Son's Left Leg to reassure him that everything will be alright. He continued to drive away. He realized he left kiddie-land behind in his rear view mirror. When he reached a busy intersection not far away that he used to drive there in the first place he stops. He made a right hand turn and drove back toward the expressway. First, he took multiple glances at his Son, which sat in the passenger side seat probably dreaming of kiddie-land

He slowly slipped into a deep sleep. He held on to his figures with both hands until they finally fell on the floor. Finally, the entrance came into view afterward then a ramp that entered the express. He made another right before he entered that expressway. He drove another 200 to 350 feet before he drove back into oncoming traffic. A clock on a dashboard read 6:57. I know I have to get where I'm headed before long. Damn it, it's getting late " he thought. He decided to join moving traffic that drove to his left. He slowed down toward the last lane, which is almost empty. Since, there were several other lanes besides his. He had to crisscross over 4-lanes to get to that lane. He continued to drive until another car that raced down the highway almost slammed into his SUV. Immediately, he shot back into his lane. The automobile slightly hit him on the left side of his SUV. It forced him to yell in return. You son of a bitch! He remained in the 3rd lane until the car vanished somewhere, ahead. Finally, after taking several long stares in his rearview mirror. He decided to move toward the last lane. I would rather kill you from beneath his breath. After he realized his Son sat in a seat by his side. He decided to focus on his Son's Sleep. Since, he sat buckled up in his seatbelt. His Father decided to drive toward the Big City afterward back Home from the looks of it. He continued to keep an eye on Alex the entire way home in case another butthead tried to cross lanes without using caution.

He drove another ten minutes down the expressway. He found several stores overhead or signs with lights. So he continued to drive further down. Thinking, he should get off and take the shoulder the rest of the way Home. Sightseeing, now that is a good idea. He sees an exit about a half a mile up from here. He believes it would be best to get off here before he passes the next exit. All he wanted to remember is what it's like to be home where shopping stores, restaurants and workout gyms were like.

He moved slowly to his right. Finally, he found an exit that would take him to a shopping mall. He began to rise from the ramp while he kept both eyes open for traffic that moved to fast from either side. When he reached the top of the ramp, he stops. He continued forward toward a stop sign. Several stores line up on both sides of the street. A small shopping mall was built since he's been gone. He did not remember seeing these Businesses before. He did find well known names like Subway, Burger King, McDonalds. Kreepers From the Krypt Books, Guillermo's Tacos and of course Toys R Us. I could not believe my eyes! It is nothing like I remember it to be.

He continues to drive for miles in search of telephones that remain right outside on street corners so people could call from them like restaurants, somewhere. I better call " he thought. He pulled up as close as he possibly could to a telephone right outside to call his Wife. He pulled up so close that he ended up slightly scratching the side of the SUV. Not once, but twice. He tried to park it as close as possible. He left another scratch on the vehicle's paint, which would be terrible " he thought.

He opened the car door he looked over at his Son. He is still asleep and walked out instead. I will be right back. Quickly, he started to walk a few yards toward a public phone outside near Guillermo's Tacos. Once he reached the phone. He raised the receiver to his right ear to make sure that it properly worked. He slipped his hand into his front pocket to look for change. He dropped almost 50 cents in the public telephone while he looked for another dime to add. He started to dial his Home number. First, he waited for a few rings. After, he heard her voice he calls into the receiver. Hello! It's me dear. I just wanted to say that Alex is asleep and were on our way Home. Okay see you soon because dinner is almost ready Mike. We're having your favorite dish today bucktooth stew. He started to laugh very loud, he wondered what in the hell is bucktooth stew. It must be one of her specialties, something new I hope it's delicious he mumbled. He hung up the phone. He remained in wonder. What in the hell is bucktooth stew. He continues to think about it on his way to his vehicle! After, he reached his Vehicle. He climbed inside he slammed the door, closed. Slid his key into the ignition after he realized Alex sat there. He stared up at him awake and in awe. Where's Mommy Dad? He reached for his toys, which remained on a seat next to his right leg. We're going Home right this minute. He shifted into drive them drives.

He started to drive back toward the entrance the one that he used before he entered the lot to use a phone. He remembered seeing a cell phone on the dresser that he forgot to ask for. Before he made another right hand turn this time. He found both streets completely empty. He stepped down on the gas. He braced him before he made sure that Alexander buckled him in his seat.

He continued to drive down a long, lonely road back toward Home just a few miles away from where they were. He sees a red light another only a few blocks up then one more, afterward. Still, he continued to drive in that direction further. Finally, he reached the corner where they both live. He noticed their Home ten yards from where they presently were. He knew they would they Home soon. He brought his vehicle to a complete stop. Remove his only key from the ignition.

His Son sat in his seat. He waited to be unbuckled from his seat belt. We better go big guy before Mama wants to scold you for being late. He opened the car door. He stepped into the street before he slammed it closed behind him. He walked around to the passenger side door to release his Son from his seat belt. He noticed his address on a metal strip over the doorway that led into their Home besides a one car garage that they use for just about everything including storage. There is one thing about the House that he liked. It included people that live there? He should know before they went to Africa. He had the pleasure to talk to several People. He had plenty of good memories put away for a rainy day. If and when he should have to throw them back in their face.

He released his Son from his car seat. He helped him to the sidewalk. Pointed toward a House where they live a few yards away from where their car remained parked. He pressed a tiny button inward to an alarm that activated what was built into his keychain. He followed his Son toward the House. He noticed his Wife standing in the Home's Doorway. She wore a red and white checkerboard apron. It is lovely, tight, and very bright.

He began to smile from a distance at the apron. He walked just a few feet behind his Son. He caught another quick glance of that apron of hers. He realized she wore it just for him over a pair of skimpy shorts. He found a smile on her face the entire time. He walked in behind them both. Once he reached the hallway. He closed the door behind them. He continued into the Home through the front door. He watched her skimpy outfit besides long legs waddle from side to side. He locked the door after he's inside. He turned to find her still walking toward the kitchen. He followed her because he could not take his eyes off her model like figure. He did remember there is something that needed to be done. What? He could not quite remember?

He needed his clothes cleaned for tomorrow because there would be a Funeral. A Farewell to an Old Friend of Mine Name, Christopher. He is one of Mine! He Belonged to a Team Named Krypts Kreepers. There were only 23 of us left. Still, only Eleven remain alive today. They're considered a special bunch. A Team of Specialized Soldiers that brought down Rebel Groups. On the 26th and 27th another Krypts Creeper was killed on Duty then again on the 28th. This is why only 11 of us remain alive, Today? He followed them into the kitchen where they both sit down to a well cooked meal. The entire time he remembered what he wanted to remember in life! That, a soldier does not have anything except what he left behind to Family and Friends!

Mike Longfellow would always find a chair closest to an entrance. Why? Because he liked it like that. Maybe, he liked to see everything that walked in and out of the House. He would face a doorway from the seat which faced the entrance that led back into the kitchen. Where, he sat yesterday after he knew his Son, Alexander. This would be his Favorite Seat. This is where he would always sit to eat.

After dinner, I will take Alex downstairs into the basement for a quick look at my military things. Only after dinner honey. Right now he's eating as fast as he can so he could beat me down the stairs to the basement.

He finished dinner in a hurry. He sat down he waited for him to finish his food so he could show him what kind of stuff he brought back with him from the Congo? Alexander heard his Father's Bright idea. So he started to push his plate forward one inch at a time toward the center of the table. He tries to climb off his seat after he realized that his Father already realizes this is what he's trying to do. He helped him down from his seat before he stood there and smiles up at him. You just can't wait can you kid. He sees a smile the size of a watermelon on his face. We better get going then " he said. It's getting late! Your Mom could be looking to put you to bed in a hurry.

He noticed his Wife still eating dinner. He told her where or why they were going into the basement to look at some items that he brought back from the Congo. They walk away rather slow. Then the front door bell rings. It's only my Mother. She wanted her peach casserole bowl back because she needed it tomorrow.

They reach the basement door in seconds. He opened it they disappear into a hallway that led into the basement in their House. Mike closed the basement door before he descended 25 to 35 wood steps to the bottom step. First, he grabbed his Son on his way down the stairs to the basement concrete floor which is painted a light gray. His Son's Feet touch the ground afterward. He ran off to play.

He noticed they had a washer and a dryer in the basement. He searched for his military duffel bag hidden somewhere in the dark. She must have dragged it away. It was probably in the way so he searched underneath the stairs. He found something dark green that suddenly appeared. He started to move toward a bag underneath the staircase that look like someone or something tried to hide it.

He reached down he lifted a bag which lied on its side. He searched for dust or dirt on the floor. He lifted it into his arms. He found a table near the back basement door after he realized his Son Alex is having fun just looking for spiders. It's funny being 6 years old especially when the world is so big and so wide. He carried his duffel bag to a wood table. Lift it upward once he got there and placed it on top. First, he had to loosen a knot that he placed on it before he reached Home. He kept a close eye on Alex. He walked around touched things like spider webs and webs. He untied a knot he started to pull things out of a duffel bag. Like two monkey heads which were shrunken by a medicine man. A man that practiced voodoo, he was told. He removed them from his duffel bag. He turned his head to search for Alex. He slid his hand back inside his bag. He reached for a box about the size of a crayon container. He placed it on the side. He slid his hand deep into the bag for other stuff, which lied hidden at the bottom. Alexander noticed a shrunken monkey head. He started to walk toward the table where they would sit to wash clothes. Alex walked to the table eyed a monkey head and wondered what in the hell is it. He reached for the table, told himself that they we're the devil's helpers or demon worshipers, he whispers. Dad, the monkey heads look like they're real. Why do they look so small. A voodoo priest killed them before he made them really small because they crapped on his Floors in his Home. They pissed him off one day. He grabbed them by the neck and killed them. He boiled their head and body in hot scolding water to shrink their skull and bones.

He reached his left hand outward to touch the darkest monkey head of the two. There were two monkey heads one black the other dark brown. He touched the black head, first. It's mouth somehow opened then clicked together like a scared rabbit. Its mouth piece moved up and down like Pinocchio a puppet made of wood. It scared the crap out of him, since he dropped the head the second that its mouth opened. It bounced back on the table then rolled a few inches with its eyes staring directly at his. He noticed two black pearl like eyes the size of marbles. They stared back with a cold yet distant stare, which really scared him? Are you sure their dead he asked. It looked like it appeared to move a little. The voodoo priests cut their mouth open then he glued the jawbone back together so it can move like Pinocchio. Believe me kid!

He lied it back down he reached for the dark brown monkey head that had to be dyed this color he thought. Before he began to look deep into its eyes. He realized it did not have any just two empty sockets for eyes. They both have long stringy hair down passed its mouth and ears. Then he touched the second monkey. He placed the first one down on a table yells Dad! Can I keep this one? He stared into its face with no eyes. His Father smiled back he knew his Son would really like the shrunken monkey heads. He told him sure keep it underneath your pillow at night. If you like you can still hear him scream before that witch doctor chopped off his little head. He raised his face rather quick. He stared back at his Father. You could not be my Father. My Dad would not tell me to do something like that. He grabbed the monkey head. He stepped back a few feet while his dad emptied his duffel bag down on the table. He had two wooden soldiers. Both about 6 inches tall. Both of them were perfectly carved of wood. There is something unusual about them. They were in perfect condition. They were standing with a rifle aimed up at the sky. Do not forget Son. Tomorrow we have to say goodbye to an old friend of mine? He will not be with us anymore. God will take him Home to Heaven with Him. I have a picture of him. I want you to take a good look at him. You might have liked him. Alex lifted a photo of a man in a Military Uniform that held an AK 47 with his right hand. He looked like a man about 26 years old in a short black beard. A pair of cold callous dark eyes. Both Males wore long hair for some reason or another. He realized after he took a good look at 11 Soldiers in a photo told him, what? Then, he noticed another male who is he? His tiny finger pointed to a tall thin man that looked more like a model. He is one of ours. He does not talk much since a band of thieves broke into his house. They killed his Parents. He Belonged to our Team no matter what? Even after that band of thieves were merciless. He remained behind to protect his Country like a good boy like a soldier should?

Several minutes pass after talking to one another. He pulled out another small box the same size for cigars. He had two cigar boxes that sat on a table where Alex sat. He kept a close eye on both monkey heads. He wondered what is inside. When Will Dad open them he thought. His Father found a shelf on a wall where he placed both cigar boxes on top. He slid them into a hole that hid them from plain sight thinking no one fewer than 6 feet would see them from that height. Alex watched him he knew his Dad made sure no one could see them. He turned to face him. Do you like your monkey head or not Alex? Is that all you wanted to show me? We could have bought one at the 5 and 10 cent store. Slowly, he moved a few feet forward. He tried to get out of his Father's way so he could finish what he did.

Are these mine " he asked. He reaches for a toy soldier made of solid wood. Who made these soldiers? After he touched one he raised their bodies to the ceiling. The same person who made the monkey head a voodoo priest about 100 years old. He is as black as coal from the Sun. I have pictures of him in my duffel bag somewhere. It probably lied at the bottom, if anywhere. It is the first thing that I slipped into my bag. It was someone that I wanted to remember.

He continued to talk for a few minutes more until Alex started talking. That he wanted to see that photo of a witch doctor that he brought back with him from Africa. He tried to slip some clothing out but they fell on the floor, instead. Finally, a handful of pictures fell to the floor when he pulled out pair of old green smelly fatigues. He bent down he lifted them but his Son beat him to a handful of pictures. When he did lift them before he did he laughed like he won. Here you go dad your pictures. He stood close about 3 to 4 feet tall. He tried to catch a glimpse of a real life witch doctor. He's going through photos one by one until he found what he looked for in the first place. Here you go Son take a long look. This guy says he can talk to the devil. He can see the afterlife too. He knew when someone or a something is going to die at least this is what he told us. His name is Zeemba. He is a witch doctor. He is really good at what he does? He told me one day that I would see my Men on a battlefield. It would not be any day soon or today! The next battlefield, he told me NO. I do not see you next time, neither. He stared into the black jungles with two cold lost black eyes like he talked to a demon that stood close or that took orders or gave them! Or listened to us tell him what to say. He walked away he felt it is okay at least for now. I have another day to see what the world has to offer. He left me this, he reached down into a t-shirt for a necklace that the witch doctor gave him made of a lion's mane. Which is tightly woven into a necklace, weaved together like an old garment as thin as a shoe string? It had an alligator tooth that hung from the center where it supposedly died trying to kill a lion. They found the lion trapped in its mouth after the king of the jungle ripped a piece of the alligators jaw off. The alligator also died that day after it found itself without any teeth to eat its prey with, from the lions bite. It lost its head in the gators mouth?

The witch doctor removed pieces that constructed this necklace made of lion hair and an alligator tooth. He continued to look directly at the tooth, besides that, the hair remained tightly woven into a necklace. It sure looked weird Alexander thought. He has never seen an alligator tooth or lion hair like that. It was made together to form a chain that linked around his neck.

He noticed that smile on his face that stare that he gave with the necklace in his hand. He remembered in an instant what that necklace did. It protected him from stray bullets that would eventually kill him one day. He knew if he gave the necklace to his Son. If, it had any magic in it in the first place. He would be protected from a stray bullet. He passed it down to him. Before, he did he wrapped it gently around his neck. Then, he tied a tiny knot than another before it finally hung around his neck by itself.

After, he slipped his clothing back into his bag. He found his Son playing with his wooden soldiers. He noticed one thing one soldier looked like it moved at least its what he believed! He had to stare directly at a soldier. He realized after a minute or so that wooden toy did not really move did it he thought.

We better get out of here. He shoved the last piece of clothing back into his duffel bag. He started to walk toward the staircase that led up the stairs where his Father remembered that smile on his face. He noticed that both wooden soldiers walked up the stairs with him to the top step. His Father followed him upstairs from behind in case, he fell down the steps. Once he reached the top step right behind his Son. He closed the basement door whispers goodnight witch doctor, Zeemba. Alex stopped walking after he heard his Father whisper something about Zeemba the witch doctor. Dad why do you do that! I need to know why you have to whisper to Zeemba the witch doctor. You know that really bothers me when you whisper into the darkness. I think you're really trying to scare me with this witch doctor stuff and 2 shrunken monkey heads that look like they're still alive. You almost forgot about both wooden soldiers that look like they followed you up the stairs behind like two guardian angels or shadows of protection that always watch your back kid. Maybe! Maybe not!

He left the basement than kitchen area. He headed for the rest of the House. His eyes scale the living room where he found Alex. His Mother is somewhere in the house probably upstairs. She vanished into the house somewhere " he thought. He started to scream not loud but loud enough. Honey, where are you? He heard her voice coming from the top of the stairs. I'm up here Mike! I'm going to take a shower. Do you want too?

He remembered both cigar boxes in the basement he told himself that they should be safe for now. He headed up the stairs but thinks only of Alex besides his new toys. He really liked wooden soldiers. He reached the top step to the second floor. He heard his Wife's Voice, which came from the bathroom. Finally, the door closed, shut.

Mike remained on the top step. He stared in at the second floor at the floor, walls, ceilings, rugs, and paint colors. And wondered if he should shower with his Wife or should he visit with his Son in his room. He continued to stare to imagine what he thinks until his Son's Face formed a smile on his lips. He heard a sound that came from his Son's Bedroom about ten feet away. He turned his head to the left to face both bedrooms. They were both against one wall in the House. He could always shower " he thought. He told himself he should visit his Son. He could always shower after he spent enough time visiting with his Son Alex. If I should never see him again or make it back from my next Mission. For, one reason or the other.

He turned to face Alex's Bedroom. He started to walk toward his bedroom door. He stopped after he noticed a tiny crack in between the door and hallway. He slid it open one inch, still another and peeked inside. He sees him he sat on his bed. He played with his toys one alien creature than both wooden soldiers. Now, he had two more toys to add to his collection " he thought. He smiles he remembered seeing him on the living room couch just a second ago at least that he believes.

He took three steps toward his bedroom. A curtain that hung on the only window inside blew toward his head. It flew right passed his shoulders. He sat in front of the curtain that continued to blow inward toward him. He stood still he stared into a cloud of dust for a few seconds before he walked into the room toward his bed. He continued to watch that curtain float like a ghost made its way back into a graveyard, somewhere. Before it finally fell back in place and settled down.



Another step forward, he bent down over his Son's Bed to sit himself down on the edge. Well, how do you like your new toys? He reached for an alien figure that lied on top, alone. He lifted it from the bed he stared directly into its red eyes which looked almost like they stared back! He noticed green colored scales that ran up and down its body like an alligator. It had a weapon that sat on its hip like a laser gun of some kind. Two sharp fingers, besides that, it had sharp toes almost like daggers to be honest! He found himself smiling at the imagination of the creature's creator. How hideous or lonely he must be " he thought.

He sees his Son, he is almost having the time of his life laughing and making loud sounds like real soldiers that scream at each other or yell that we should leave men. He remained in his room, his Wife took her time to shower, bathe do what women do in a bathroom, alone. The bathroom door opened, his Wife screamed that she is done showering. Who would is next? Alex screamed take Daddy. He can be next! I'm not done playing with my toys yet. They both begin to laugh very loud. They think whatever toys he had made him delirious with fun. He is too busy bathing. Mike left the bedroom. He stepped into the hall to find his Wife. She is wrapped up in a white towel and nothing else. After taking several steps forward toward his Wife. She continued to tease him with her fluffy white towel and smiles.

He reached the edge of their bed. He climbed on top to look for a white towel underneath a sheet. Mike continued to repeat the same words into her ear. They kiss while sheets slowly slid down off the bed on the floor. Alex remained in his bedroom. He sat down to play with his new found toys. He continued to play with his soldiers even after he heard laughter in the next room. Then, everything just went dead. He found both toys on a dresser, besides his soldier still on top of his bed near his pillow. He noticed a clock on a wall that told him that it is time to go to bed.

Early the next day after Lynn brought them both breakfast. Mike decided to shower, instead. Come on Alex you will come with me he said. We will take a shower together before we go to the Cemetery. He sees Alex sitting on the edge of his bed. He stared at them like they we're awake. Okay Dad let's go take a shower! He slid off the bed down on the floor. He started to walk toward the bathroom real slow while he wondered what took his Father so long. He reached the entrance. He turned around he found them, kissing. We should go Daddy before I change my mind about taking a bath. He continued to move straight into the hall before his Dad's Feet Touch the floor. He heard footsteps coming toward him. He walked slowly toward the bathroom to shower. I still feel lazy. After he realized he did not really sleep well last night not at all. I tossed, I turned, I wondered what in the hell am I dreaming about. Why Zeemba why creatures "I thought "why?

Dad, I had a bad dream last night. There is a black beast that attacked you. He wore solid black like it is made of metal. He continued to speak loud until his Father started to speak to him that there were no such things as monsters in black. It's just a bad dream! They enter the bathroom his dad closes the door once they're inside. He turned on both faucets, checked the water temperature before he removed his hand. Alex is still in his clothes from last night. Both his soldiers besides his one alien figure remained clutch tight in his hands. Are you taking them with you! His Son placed them down on the toilet seat before he undressed. You know I am " he said " because they go with me wherever I go. He began to laugh at his Father. His Son continued to undress, himself. Once, his clothes fell to the floor. He lifted his soldiers his alien then smiles I'm ready he shouted. They both climb into the shower stall. Start to shower together with three toys in both hands.

Once he began to lather up. He used both hands on a bar of soap then shampoos. He decides to be bathed first before he decides that he should go before Alex. He started to bathe right away after he poured shampoo on both their heads at the same time and scrubbed their scalps. They finish showering minutes after. His Dad washed his body with a washrag and used soap. He helped him up from the tub then to the floor gentle like. He remained in the tub while his Son grabbed a towel from a wooden rack. Afterward, he reached for a towel and together they step in front of a 2 X 2 foot mirror. He grabbed another towel after that to toss on the floor to dry their feet while his son dried his tiny frame of a body in a hurry like he is going, somewhere. He left the bathroom still wrapped in a towel to look for Mommy. Alex tried to scream several times. He held on both soldiers besides his alien. He loses his towel in the process. He continued to scream until his Mother finally walked into the Bathroom. Mike remained in the bathroom a minute longer after he heard a voice call his name. He turned around he followed several whispers that came from where he believes a mirror. It sounded like someone uttered the names of his Team. One by one in a whisper. He remembered what the witch doctor told him that second before he left the Congo. They will watch and wait for you, Lieutenant. I promise you! Who will wait Zeemba? Who he repeated? The darkness that will wait for everyone to die, Lieutenant. They will wait for you too. They cannot be seen by the naked eye until it is time to meet the Maker! He raised his head he stared up at the ceiling since he did not see anything in a mirror except his reflection. I will wait instead. He turned away from a mirror so he could think of something else. Since, he did not feel comfortable with himself, anymore. He mumbled “ They’re watching you from in the dark. He remembered they cannot be touched like humans. It isn't human this thing that followed you around. How do you know so much about death Zeemba? I talk to the dead that walk among us and in my sleep. I keep in touch with those that have vanished in the dark like we will one day, Lieutenant? I see the dead and the dead can see me? They know who I am? I have been here before? I am comfortable with it. It is everywhere around us. For those that do not dwell on the living. There is always, if not almost a life after death.

Alex stood there, he shook until her voice calmed him down with the words, come here. I will dry you off! He followed her into her bedroom. He realized he is standing there frozen like he left meat freezer. His Mother began to dry him off in a hurry. Her Husband Mike rushed back into the bathroom so he could dress after he found himself some clean clothes. When he did step out he yells at Family. We have to leave soon so dress. Hurry, Ladies and Gentlemen. We have a Funeral to go too. He slipped into his clean underclothes. He left the bathroom for the hall. He took a few steps into the hall. He slipped on his white t-shirt that he wore underneath his shirt. He carried a pressed Military Uniform into the bathroom to change. He wore a red beret on top, his hair still uncut hung down under it all. He shaved everything off his beard to his mustache. All, he had now is his long hair which is worn underneath his red beret. He left the bathroom after he spent enough time, after he shaved the hair off his face. Honey, is everybody ready to go he shouted. He brushed his hair before he left the bathroom for the hall. She stepped into the hall from a bedroom where he waited. You will have to take Alex, yourself. I do not feel up to it right now. He started to stare from a few yards away. He nodded his head fine. We will go together without you. He grabbed Alex by the hand he led him to the staircase that led to the first floor. He noticed a stream of carpet on the ground. A three foot wide thin strip that led to a wooden banister. Before he noticed a set of mufti colored stripes on a carpet on the floor.

He remembered his wife told him that it is a runner. He did not pay any mind anymore. He just walked away with that on his mind that it is a carpet runner.

He reached the staircase that led downstairs. He turned to face his Wife. I Hope, you're feeling better. He then turned to face the staircase that led downstairs to the main floor than his Son, Alex. They march down the stairs where his son waited with a mini uniform of a military soldier. He smiled at the idea that one day his Son would become a soldier like, himself. After all, his Son looked a lot like him when he was young that would do him good one day. After, he reached the bottom step to the staircase. He reached out his little hand, whispers. Are you ready Son? Let's say our goodbyes to an old friend of ours. Are you sure your man enough. We must say goodbye because he's a Krypts Kreeper. He smiled back, I knew he had no idea what I myself talked about. Much less what I really meant.

They continue to move toward the entrance before he reached for the knob. Mike opened the door. He allowed Alex outside the house before he followed him. He closed the door, he walked down on a piece of concrete that lied on the other side. Once outside he made sure that the door remained locked. He followed him to his Mother's Vehicle parked outside.

We better get going Son. He waited for us to say goodbye so we should hurry. Once he reached the vehicle. He reached for his car keys in his pocket. He turned to face his Son. How do I look. He gave him a smile. You look like a real soldier Dad. He turned to his reflection on the car side mirror to look at himself.

He unlocked the lock he used an alarm button on the key chain. He opened his car door first. Then the car door on the passenger side for Alex. Come on Son we should go. Several Cars drove down the street fast. It Made him buckle his Son, in his seatbelt. He pulled on his belt to make sure it is snug. He looked down the street in both directions. He slammed the door gentle like, closed. He ran back to his car door since he left it wide open. He climbed into his seat. He reached forward he grabbed the door. He heard something in multiple whispers that sounded like someone or something named his Team's Names. Not from anywhere eye level. Maybe, from the skies or clouds overhead somewhere! Maybe St Peter Returned for each Dead Krypt Kreeper. I know they we're here to tell me. My Soldiers were Remembered. I Pressed another button inward to lock the door. He turned to stare down at his Son, Alex. He reached forward he turned on the radio the first words that he heard were Make the Sign of the Cross. He reached forward this time to change a radio Station from Church to soft rock. He gave Alex another glance then smiles. We better get going before we miss his Funeral. Mike turned to face the windshield. He slid the key into the ignition this time he turned it to his right. There vehicle started on the first try. He allowed the car to warm up a bit before he whispers. We better get going because Mom will not go with us, Alex. He shifted into drive he drove into the street from the driveway. He reached for the radio button with a built-in clock that told him what time it is besides what second. He started to surf the radio in search of something other than a bunch of talk on a station that claimed to play nothing but soft rock. He knew what station he wanted to listen to not only soft rock. He could not find it at the moment. It is talk except for a song every now and then. He remembered the name of the station, which is rock haven the one and only that will make you groove. One of his favorite tunes played on the radio. There is no mountain high enough. They both bop their head to the beat in the song every time they raise their voice. They both begin to sing along except Alex did not know the words. He did know the melody. You like this song his Father asks. He continued to listen to Music on the radio than asks. He continues to sing along. They reach one corner than a stop sign before a red light. He made another stop, he finally came to a place named Blessed Angels Cemetery. You will feel close to Heaven Here! A place like no other here on Earth, When You Die! We are only a few minutes away. We can finally say goodbye to my good friend and Comrade?

He found a black raw iron fence that is completely rusty. It surrounded the entire cemetery. Finally, he reached an entrance that led into an almost desolate parking lot. We're here Son. It is time to say goodbye. He will not be coming back anymore. St Peter will wait for him in Heaven. Alex pointed to the ceiling in the vehicle more like the sky for a second. He lowered his hand down on his lap. Do your Men kill people Dad “ he asked. The Bible Told Us. Do Not Kill or you will never enter The Kingdom of God. We only kill bad people because if they were any good. God would have them when they Died. I do not know Dad. When, I would go to Church. Sister Rodrigo Told Class that we should not break any Of God's Commandments. He decided to leave that question in the air. He continued to drive in between two black iron gates that led into the Cemetery.

Within minutes, he started to search for people that gathered, together. They stand around surrounded in a pile of black dirt. He made a right where two lanes separated one to the left the other to the right. He continued to drive slowly. Until he seen a gathering of people, together. There were not many People just a handful maybe ten to twelve but no more than that. His Wife stood in the wide open. He can see her clearly from the entrance that led into the Cemetery. It looked like she stared at the ground in the Cemetery at what she had no idea. She probably imagined every kind of bad thing like maggots that ate half-rotted bodies or worms that crawl over corpses everywhere in graveyards. She could not take her mind off what went on in there. Her Husband is dead. She could not come to grips. Not with the notion that her Husband named Christopher would no longer come Home with that big smile on his face, h-m-m.

It appeared that she would say her good bye in a different way. She held on to her Son's Hand. They both appeared to cry more his Wife than the little boy. He probably did not know or understand that he is dead. Maybe, he did not know what really happened because he is only seven years old. We came back together around the same time. He left a little later his kids were slightly older by a few months.

He continued to reminisce about the days when they would hang out like Young Kreepers. He pulled up in a cemetery seconds later. A few car lengths behind the others. He removed his car keys from the ignition. He climbed into a pile of tall, lean, green, grass. Then, he rushed around to release his Son from his car seat. He would be upset, if he should be left behind. He hurried around to Alex's Car Door. He reached for the door handle. He pulled the door open. He reached inside to unbuckle his belt to release him. He realized it is very warm, outside? He removed him from his seat, placed him down on the ground next to the SUV.

## Chapter Three Funeral?

A quick look for a familiar face. He sees no one except his best Friend's Wife and Kid. Everyone else must be on a mission from God or still somewhere deep in the Congo in search of a City of Gold. Or maybe they're thinking about it from the bottom of a container that resembled a squash. Suddenly, the Cemetery Overflowed With Vehicles. Three large pickups drive down the road toward a group of people. He recognized one of the faces the second that the vehicle drove close enough to see who is inside. It's Joey! He's another Krypts Kreeper then still one more Christian. Another face extended from a vehicle. Yet from the third truck that drove behind them which is when he sees another name Nicholas. Now, there were 4 Krypts Kreepers that turned up from 10 that remained alive today to say their goodbye to a fallen comrade. He may be dead. He will never be forgotten " Krypts Kreepers! Everyone yelled. I can see that it is going to be a blast " he thought. The group is still, together? One pickup parked right after him the second. Then finally the third parked behind them both. Where is the sixth " he thought. He turned to face Chris's Wife then his kids. I guess the gang is all here " he whispered. He grabbed his Son by his Hand. At least there is 4 of us for now. Who knows? Maybe there will be others later.

They begin to greet each other, his Wife watched. She stared at them than laughs. Others remain in wonder and disbelief yet covered in awe some in smiles.

They were in Military Uniform. They carried an AK47 with a blood red beret on their head. No, matter where they were ordered to go. It is they're color of choice. Krypts Kreepers wore their Colors like a Lion Wore his Mane. They wore they're Berets proudly as well.

They leave their vehicle parked along a Cemetery Road. Start to walk toward a cemetery plot. After they noticed a small mountain of black dirt several feet off the ground. They see his Wife and start to console her with that they're sorry that he's gone. They pay respects to his Wife. They start to console Christopher his Son. A Priest suddenly appeared after he drove up in a black limousine with a Black Bible in his Hand. They see a redwood casket in the rear. Another male who resembled a grim reaper for some reason or another was there. Christopher is finally here " he thought " now we could bury him in peace and say our goodbye. They park their vehicle near a hole in the ground before he proceeded to the rear of a black limousine where his Corpse lied. Carry weapons with them to the cemetery to send him off in a Military Style way. His dead body will be buried in that hole in the ground underneath our feet, gentlemen. Lieutenant Longfellow yelled!

Soldiers walk with Children toward a hole in the ground that is surrounded by 4 feet of black dirt. Father Lydia a Catholic Priest found a spot that he is been looking for where he could give a Sermon. He opened the Good Book. He started to read from the Bible. Dearly beloved we are gathered here together to pay our Final Respects, Farewells and blessings to one of our own, Christopher.

He continued to Preach out loud to 25 to 35 people that gathered to listen. They noticed 4 Men in Military Uniform and 1 small child that dressed like a mini soldier. After what felt like an hour, he finally finished his Sermon which only took 10 minutes. Father Lydia stepped down, he allowed the highest ranking Soldier to commence. I will see you in Church Father Finnigan, she said. She slipped his Bible under his arm and walks away. Nicholas stepped forward he walked straight into a small box that the Priest prayed from. He started with a few words of his own. It's about saying goodbye to one of our own and then our Creed. When I die! When we die! NO Criminal on earth or in purgatory would be safe or stop our ascent on their behalf not even Hell! Soldiers begin to praise Nick with his choice of words with several yeah baby that is right.

After praying several minutes! The Team stopped to gather their senses! That Kreepers used to meet their goals, afterward. They make the Sign of the Cross! Raised their AK 47s aimed them at the sky and began to shoot while yelling Krypts Kreepers. They remain on the cemetery grounds. Grave diggers start to fill the hole with black dirt. Two tall males in dark clothes walk forward from the smoke which is left behind from gunfire. Lieutenant Longfellow whispered. Someday we will meet again. I look forward to seeing you my old friend, Christopher. He turned away he stared into the graveyard that somehow by now felt like Home. Some People stare in disbelief. Krypts Kreepers Spirit lives on. Like we belong to some World or Worlds both here and hereafter! They can hear black dirt hit the top of his casket the entire time. He listened to the surrounding sounds that came from the graveyard. He believed he heard the name Krypts Kreepers in a serenade of long whispers through several breezes that never stopped their flow?

"We're going to miss you" he replied. One Krypt Kreeper named Christian. He would like to continue with a few words of his own that one day when we're back together after we die. I want Friends to remember him. His name is Christopher. Nicholas pulled down his pants and mooned everybody. His butt is covered in black hair. Males begin to joke and laugh. They say are you sure that he isn't related to a monkey. They laugh once more before everyone reached for their weapons. Children start to move toward their Parent's Vehicles. Every one listened to Lieutenant Longfellow and his Son. We will be at my House for dinner ' mike shouted. He turned to walk toward his SUV but stopped to yell. Don't be late especially you Mrs. Christopher and don't forget little Chris. He would like it here we have a small boy, his same age.

They stand around talk for a few minutes more before a gush of cold wind on a perfect summer day sent chills up and down almost everybody's spines that is? Everyone began to look around most of them stared into the graveyard to look for ghosts or down at Christopher's Grave where he now lies, Buried.

After awhile they noticed something strange happening in the Cemetery. Suddenly, both grave diggers fall into a hole in the ground that they just dug! His Coffin shook after both Males slam into the top of his casket head first. They search the surroundings yet again. He raised his head up at Heaven for some strange reason or another. They believe that messages from St Peter were meant for them! Chris don't piss off God were still down here trying to have some fun with Humans. They lower their head to the ground. They continued to walk toward their vehicles to look at everything that moved in the wind throughout the Cemetery in search of ghosts and reapers.

Alex grabbed both wooden soldiers awfully tight. He followed his Father into the vehicle. We better get going Son because we're going to have company tonight for Dinner. He slid a key into the ignition. He turned it to the right so he could start the vehicle. Three pickups suddenly screech down the road toward the graveyard entrance. Christopher's Wife followed them from behind. She left nothing except Mike, his Son Alex and her tears behind.

He sat in the SUV wondered what in the hell happened to them. There use to be 25 of us " he mumbled " one by one someone or something killed my Team not just my Men but almost my entire Team! There would be no more of us, left. Soldiers that would become Krypts Kreepers. This is the end of what will remain of a Highly Trained Terrorist Team of 11 Krypts Kreepers? That fights to this day to stay alive for you!

He shifted into drive rather slow. He started to release his foot from the pedal. After one more quick look around in the cemetery. He released his foot and proceeded down the road. Dad, Alex called out, there is a man saluting you. He is standing near Christopher's Grave. He turned his head just before his SUV passed Christopher's Grave. He left the immediate area but he found something that looked to unreal. He stopped the vehicle in the center of the road to take a better look but found himself staring in a trance, instead! That is Chris, I know his face anywhere " he mumbled. He stopped dead in his tracks and wonders. Should I take my eyes off him or will he disappear into the graveyard. He wondered to himself but his Son also sees him so it isn't a mirage or an illusion. As soon as he turned his head to shift his SUV back into reverse, he disappears. Instead, he opened his car door, stood there and stared back at the grave. Both grave diggers were just here a second ago. It looked like his friend Chris is standing there too. He noticed a cigarette butt on the ground but it's the only kind that he smoked. As a matter of fact they were an Indian brand that she liked most. Hardly any stores sold them which is how he knew that Christopher was here somehow, someday. Again, he raised his head to search the skies over his Grave. He looked for Angels or Devils to give him a sign from Heaven or Hell. He closed his eyes he visualized what he remembered that he was doing. He Saluted Heaven or talked to Angels in the skies. A glimmer of sunlight covered his body. He couldn't get a good enough look to be sure but it sure looked like him, Christopher. Slowly, he moved toward that hole in the ground just before that vision of his friend vanished in a burst of sunlight. If I am not mistaken Chris. I would think you were being escorted to Heaven by St Peter or an Angel. Whatever it is it stopped walking toward him that second that he realizes it. It vanished into the cemetery somewhere in a cold wind that forced leaves, dirt, and dust up from the ground. I think I see ghosts, he mumbled, and then another gush of cool wind on a still day suddenly sent his long hair to the back of his head. He turned around he stared in the direction of his vehicle at that second. He knew he had forgotten about his Son, Alex. One more glance down at the grave, he whispers we will meet again! Just one more time Chris and we will meet!

He walked back toward the SUV besides that his eyes stared into the cemetery the entire time. There is something about that graveyard that just bothered him. It had to be the line of work that I was in, he thought. His eyes search the ground in a hurry. He focused on his Son who he couldn't see from where he stands. A few more steps back toward the SUV. He continues to look for strange happenings to take place.

He continued to search, he sees him sitting in his seat playing with several soldier figures. There is something about this graveyard or something about that Krypt Kreeper dying that just didn't sit well with Lieutenant Longfellow. He didn't see what he sees sometimes but it's never clear it's always foggy. One more glance in the direction of his SUV. He turned to look back into the graveyard for Christopher's Grave. What were you trying to tell me Chris when he raised his head a few more inches so he's even with his stare? A thin cloud of gray dust started to rise from the graveyard like a dust storm rising but moving toward his Vehicle. I see small homes that look like they're made of mud and straw. It's some kind of Village but it's filled with too much dust to be sure. What does that mean Christopher? What were you trying to tell me! All of a sudden, a massive loud screech followed from the skies, somewhere. Something that sounded more like a prehistoric bird from the Dinosaur Era than anything else. I can hear it? It's like its right overhead. Lieutenant Longfellow raised his head. He stared up at the skies that were right over him. And search for a massive bird with wings big enough to carry an elephant away with. All of a sudden he heard footsteps like an army of Soldiers coming straight at him from somewhere in the graveyard. Then, a pat on the back startled him. Mister we have work to do here. Me too from the sound of it. He searched the skies yet one more time. I think it would be best that you leave now! Mike found himself breathing heavy after a man that looked like he dug holes or graves for a living wanted him to leave the Cemetery like NOW. I'm leaving mister, I have other things to do. I'm leaving goodbye Christopher see you in Soldier Heaven. He releases a serenade of aaaahs. It's a relief after he seen him then another stare this time into his eyes. He realized he is alright. He reached for the vehicle handle than the door. After he opened the door, he climbed inside. He reached back out for the door handle to open it. And slid the car key into the ignition before he shifted into drive one last time. He started to drive away real slow the entire time that he stared into the graveyard to look for a Soldier a Village or a dust storm that mysteriously surfaced from the Cemetery, somewhere. All of a sudden he sees 2 diggers that suddenly surfaced with shovelfuls of black dirt. They weren't there a second ago, his vehicle slowly coasted by Chris's Grave. He noticed 2 grave diggers that continued to fill a hole in the ground with shovelfuls of black dirt. Mike watched from the driver side seat. He wondered what did that mean what is Chris trying to tell me! He drove toward an exit, he seen another funeral in process which suddenly, appeared. Again, he continued to coast through that cemetery but this time. He looked for someone or something to catch his eye. He doesn't know what to expect or wanted? He looked out through a window for anything that didn't look like it supposed too.

He began to think about his ghost's minutes later but somewhere in the back of his mind. It raced back to the Congo where a witch doctor lived. He used to speak about ghosts all the time. He could talk to them and about them like they're family or really existed. He reached the Cemetery entrance. He drove into another lane but only after he allowed another vehicle to pass him by, first. He turned the wheel to the right; he proceeded to a stop sign at the following corner. His Son sat down in his seat but stared up at him and wondered who that is Dad. He stared at a male in Uniform but without any resemblance to anyone that he knew. He continued onward to the next question. I'm not sure Alex but as soon as I find out you will be the second person to know. He began to smile after he thinks to himself that his Dad can be funny sometimes. Until he spotted another 7-11 which is filled with frosty and God knows what else.



He made several more stops on the way there before he finally made his way back Home. Another right turn, he continued to drive down the street but awfully slow. Then, he remembered that he still had an AK 47 in the back of his SUV hidden underneath some shiny stuff, confetti of some kind. After he pulled into the driveway. He reached over to unbuckle his Son's seat belt. He stretched the seat belt out as far as it would go until his Son's Feet touch the concrete ground. Wait for me near the front door. I'll knock as hard as possible so mommy will let us inside. He began to run afterward to the front door the entire time his Son held 2 wooden soldiers and an alien.

Mike unlocked the lock to the trunk. He reached into the back for his AK 47. He turned his head to face his Home before the front door opened. He noticed Alex run into the house. Then his Mother, she just stood there, watching. I'll be right back " he said " he disappeared into the garage underneath their home. She closed the front door to the home. She stepped back inside to bathe her Son Alex. First, you'll have some lunch she said then will take you and your friends a little bath. They walk into the kitchen. Held hands and talk about Daddy's Dead Friends.

Mike found a decent place to hide his weapon somewhere on top of a wooden rafter in a garage. He began to lower himself back down on the concrete ground inside the garage after he climbed a ladder to reach the rafters. He noticed the door is still open. He pressed a button on a wall that closes the door. Mike remained visible he waited until the door hit the concrete ground in the garage. He resumed what it is that he is doing. After, he thoroughly searched the garage. He decided it is time to leave it the way he found it.

He found a side door entrance that led into the Home. After, just a few steps in that direction. He remembered the living-room is just on the other side of that door. He twisted the doorknob to the right he pulled it inward toward the garage. It didn't budge, he couldn't open the door it's probably locked inside unless it's stuck. So he turned around to search for that same button that opened and closed the door because lights just went out in the garage. He slid his hand to the right across a wall to feel for a button on a wall. He doesn't feel anything on the wall after he covered a nice portion 6 feet by 6 high.

After a few minutes, he finally found a hand on his shoulder. He heard that familiar voice call to him. Hi Mike you sure look good today. It must be the summer sun that made your skin so tan! Tell me Mike is everybody doing well. Most of all, are you doing okay? I saw you're Son, he must be about 6 maybe 7 Years Old now. Chris is that you? Why were you talking like that in whispers? Suddenly, his voice vanished right after his hand, which rested on his right shoulder did.

He waited a few more minutes in the dark. Then, he shouted into the garage. Chris what does it mean. He tried to yell again then still one more time. What does that mean, Chris? He gave it another minute or so before he repeated the same words that he heard earlier. Break the cycle of father and son before it's too late " he said. The door opened from the living-room His Wife screamed honey were you in here. I heard some voices that occurred to me that you might be in the garage. Well I forgot to tell you that the light sometimes works and sometimes it does not. She left the door wide open and vanished into the living-room After he argued with himself. He stepped toward the entrance that led back into the living-room to listen to his Wife. She sat down on a sofa in the living room to speak with Alex. He reached back to close the door. Before he locked it this time he walked further. I need a shower honey he yells. How about you Alex would you like to take a bath with me after he saw him sweat? Nope, Mom will bathe me right after we have ham and cheese sandwiches. Forget it then " he said. I will just take a shower by myself, okay. He started to walk away first, he had to reach the stairs that led upstairs to the bathroom. He felt sweat drip down from both sides of his head besides his forehead. He definitely needed a shower now. He definitely needed to relax some especially after he seen Chris off. First, he needed some clean clothes from his bedroom so he could change into something clean besides a towel. He turned around a gush of cold air came flying into the room directly at his face. Again, his hair flowed to the back of his head. This time it came to an abrupt stop like someone or something turned off a fan. He felt that cold chill climb up the back of his spine to his neck. It finally stopped him dead in his tracks. Is that you again Christopher he mumbled he remains still for a second. He closed his eyes for a second. He tried to imagine what he thought he heard. He tries to catch a glance of someone, something, and anything that moved toward him.

The curtain in the bedroom flew open. He followed the movement of the shade that closed but nothing. The window closed a few inches at a time after being opened at least 12 inches. He turned around he started to search the room the floor for footprints, smells, anything. He found nothing just that cold chill that some son of a bitch left me " he thought. Then again, he played games with me this no good piece of crap, he mumbled. Like I got nothing better to do then to wait around for the next game to appear. Chris he called out I have better things to do then play games with you or tell me what is on your mind butt head? He grabbed his things on top of his bed. Then, he marched into the hallway. He left his bedroom he walked across the hall into the bathroom. He stepped inside he closed the bathroom door and sees, himself. He stared into the mirror once again. First, he closed the bathroom door. He found himself surrounded by a smell an awful smell at that. He raised both arms to the ceiling. So he could take a whiff of either one. That smell is completely different. He dropped both his underwear his towel followed to the floor. Okay Chris let me bathe stop trying to haunt me. Try it some other time if you don't mind!

Alex found himself at the kitchen table. His Mother is in the process of making him his favorite ham and cheese sandwich which he loves so much. His glass of soda is filled to the top besides that, he has a handful of corn chips sitting on a plate next to his ham sandwich.

Mike stared into the mirror like he is locked in a trance between him and what is keeping him enticed. That same cloud returned. He sees that dust-storm beginning to rise from some unknown place. It's beginning to fade away I can see what is behind that cloud now. It's a mountain but it's too high to see the top. I can't see anything except a mountain of black dirt. All of a sudden that bathroom transformed. It's a desert that I am walking into. I'm staring into a Village. I have an AK 47 in my hands. I don't know where that came from or why but I am dressed to go to War. I try to step back but something is standing behind me like they're making sure I don't retreat!

Remember me Lieutenant! You buried me today! I'm not dead! I am just getting started to live! Where is this place? Where I don't belong! Why were you talking to me. If you're supposed to be dead? We never die Lieutenant our Spirit lives on in every World where you will find a Marine and a Soldier! Especially Krypts Kreepers! If there is a War in Heaven Lieutenant! I will also be there to fight along St Peter and Angels. A sudden knock at the bathroom door startled him. He opened his eyes he stared back into that same mirror. It's only me Mike, I want you to know if you ever want a strawberry milkshake to come here! Yeah dear I would like one before walking three steps into the tub. He slid the frosted glass door closed. He reached for both handles to turn on the water to shower with. Alexander remained in the kitchen. He ate his ham and cheese sandwich. He kept an eye on his Mother who cleaned up the mess that she made after making multiple sandwiches. He remained in his seat while he stared at a 12 inch television screen. Cartoon characters run from left of the screen to the right yelling and screaming. His Mother changed the channel after he lost interest in his cartoons. He continued to watch Television. He noticed a picture of a cemetery that suddenly appeared. He tried to say something but he realizes that his mouth is filled with what is left of corn chips on his plate. So he tries to eat them in a hurry but corn chips sent him reaching for his cold soda, instead. Then, he found only one swallow left at the bottom of his can which forced him into a panic mode. Thinking there is enough soda to wash his food down with exhales in relief. Both eyes begin to bulge from his head after he thinks to himself that what was left of his soda slowly washed the chips down his throat. IS it enough or do I need more soda after he watched his Mother. Finally, it went down so he turned to face the Television Screen but it's gone. I saw Dad's Friends Funeral on Television. He continued to talk about it until she turned around. Both hands were covered with bubbles. What were you talking about " she asked. Dad's Friend is on Television after he took another look. He realized that it's over that he is gone. Finish your lunch because it's your turn to shower after Dad, stinky. He lowered his head down toward his plate. He realized that there isn't anything there but crumbs. I'm done eating Mom there is nothing left but crumbs on my plate. Go upstairs and grab some clean clothes besides a towel to dry yourself with. Okay " he answered " he slid his chair out from underneath the table and vanishes. He disappeared in a matter of seconds before his Mother had a chance to tell him to do something. She turned around to take a look into the kitchen. He realized his little butt disappeared so fast. His dish is still sitting on the table right where I left it with a ham and cheese sandwich.

She finished washing the dishes within minutes which included drying both hands on a dishtowel on her way to her bedroom upstairs. Mike left the bathroom seconds later after he dried his body. He found his Son standing around he was looking at Military tattoos which were spread out across his body. Are you ready for your shower he asked. He brushed his hair dry with a towel. Yeah, Mom told me to get ready to shower. He disappeared directly into his bedroom for clean clothes. He liked both tattoos across his body which spelled out Krypts Kreepers. Another tattoo much smaller with 10 soldiers maybe more. That resembled a team of skeletal remains or ghosts that look like they dug themselves up from their graves. Which one that he wasn't sure? They sure had an eerie look to them the kind that scared him. He never really got to close or personal but he did take a long, look at a bunch of dead soldiers with tattoos across his back. He knew that they were Krypts Kreepers but the tattoo resembled a bunch of dead guys that carried AK 47s and missile launchers which really looked scary. But he liked the tattoos immensely. He just couldn't deny that he found it interesting. A bunch of dead soldiers that resembled death! Soldiers that came back from their graves. That carried a serenade of weapons and surrounded themselves in a cloud of dark sand colored smoke. Like they're stuck in a storm and could not escape it if they're lives depended on it.

After, he grabbed some clean clothes, towel that he often used as his he headed for the door. Because it had cartoons with soldiers or some kind of Walt Disney Characters that resembled military toys. Which always made him smile at a distinct towel? He grabbed his clean underclothes and left his bedroom behind. He could hear his Mother's Footsteps climb up the stairs before long. He met her in the hall he whispers to her that he is ready to take a shower. And she noticed that her Husband Mike stood around while he flexed his muscles besides tossed his hair to the back of his head. Don't think you're going anywhere she replied because you just got back from playing with your friends in the dirt. He giggled before both Alex and his mother enter the bathroom. Mike decided he would rather slip on a t-shirt, instead. Then, just walk around in a pair of boxer shorts, which look like underwear. He had a pair of tan sandals an earring that he brought back from the Congo. He realized his wife is somewhat funny when she told him that he isn't going anywhere anytime soon, which brought a massive smile to his face. After he felt around, he found a comb in his back pocket. That he used to comb his hair down the middle, with. He remained close-by he listened to them talk in the bathroom about taking showers by himself. Mike slipped his comb into his back pocket and turned around to face the staircase. I still have a few things to do down in the basement that wait for me. There were a few items that I brought back from the Congo. I want to have another look if I am not mistaken. He began down the stairs to the first floor where a door that led into the basement, remained.

After he took several steps down to the main floor. He grabbed the door handle. He twisted the knob to the right before the door suddenly burst open at least 6 inches and pushed him backward? He stepped back a few more feet afterward unaware who or what did that before taking a look around.

He opened the door the rest of the way and stared into the darkness that remained in front of him. The musty smell of dampness besides a basement filled with dirt and dust filled both nostrils. He coughs out the excess dust from his lungs. Then, he walked back into the dark to look for a light switch. He remained in the entrance dark. He stared into the basement to search for creatures or beasts to jump out at him. Again, nothing he sees nothing waiting or hiding in the basement except darkness that tried to eat him. He did find that button on a wall after he reached for a light in the dark to his right which is just above his shoulder. He flipped it on after he pushed the button up toward the ceiling. He then stepped into the basement 1 foot at a time. He tried to remember what it is that he came down here for in the first place. All of a sudden the light overhead started to flicker on then off. He stopped to take a long look around first for some reason or another. He had this bad feeling that came over him like a plague. He stared into a flickering light at a horde of flesh eaters! An army of half human, half zombies that headed straight for him for a late dinner! He couldn't tell at first because the light overhead continued to flicker on then off again. It happened to quick to catch what really took place in the basement. Mike turned his head so fast to the right then left to search for a weapon that he forgot why he is in the basement. But after a quick look around, he stares into a dark cloud of dust that continued to move toward the entrance from the rear wall filled with a massive crowd of grunting, humans. They have to be at least 55 feet from the entrance that led up the stairs but grunted like a band of protestors or zombies. Cautiously, he continued to walk to that rear basement wall to search for a weapon to throw or a gun to shoot it with. All of a sudden it faded into a cloud of dust that started out awfully thick and ended in a light powdery mist. Mike remained unsure that he didn't know what happened or what to expect from this moment forth. After a long, look around, he decided to get back to business, or why he came here in the first place.

He stared into the basement at a washer then a dryer. Nothing moved anywhere everything is still in the same place that it was yesterday. Again, he turned his head to the right, left but he sees his marine duffel bag sitting underneath the stairs where he left it. A large cockroach ran once it saw the duffel bag move. He tried to step on it 3 then 4 times before it ran underneath another table in the basement and disappears. It's more like a water bug the kind you see with wings like a giant brown butterfly. It disappeared in a hurry before he had a chance to step on it. He lifted the duffel bag and there it was running for its life except this time it ran underneath the washing machine. He let the duffel bag go after he saw something run, in case it was a rat. Instead, he grabbed his duffel bag one more time and carried it over to the table so he could look at things inside that he brought back with him. He sees another huge cockroach run forward this time it came from the shelving unit. So again he began to pull things out of his bag 1 by 1 until it emptied. Something had cockroaches running around but he had no idea. Then that eerie feeling came over him. He stopped doing anything to take a good look on the ground. He noticed broken concrete underneath the table maybe that's where they're coming from. Another good look underneath that same table he sees more cockroaches and a small spider that tried to escape his combat boot which is about to go crunch! He crushed it anyway just in case it lived and it bit him later than he'd surely be sorry. Or worst yet his Son if he got bit he would really kick himself in the butt. Afterward, he continued to slide things up from his bag first he would lift it. Then, he would drop everything on the table to have a look. He found several letters that his Wife wrote to him and a handful of pictures inside. He also removed a black bag, which contained something that sort of clanged together. It made a distinct noise like nothing else which he tossed to one side. He found himself staring down at it and wondering should I or shouldn't I he thought. Then, he remembered what it is it's a pair of hair clippers besides a built in beard, nose and ear trimmer. Instead, he reached for the bag he opened it and looked inside for its content. Instead, he found something else inside the bag so he started to move things to one side but only a little. He forgot about sliding his hand inside because he founds what it is that he's hiding in the bag. He grabbed the edge he lifted the bag into the sky toward the ceiling. He noticed a pair of hair clippers which fell out from the bag then a trimmer. Suddenly, he noticed 3 black scorpions hiding inside clinging to the material. All of a sudden the mother appeared she's rather large much bigger than 3 others which were considered little ones. They begin to run almost everywhere before both fists clinched at the idea of being bit instead he started to smash them. He pounded his closed fists down on the table. He tried to kill them before they escaped into their Home. The mother remained still while she watched him try to smash her babies into a wooden table. He killed 2 of them right away. He tried to search for the one that fell off the table. The mother crawled toward his hand which remained rested on an edge of the table. He lowered his head the scorpion mother stings him with her stinger. He screamed out before he finally got a chance to smash the mother on the table with the bottom of his fist. Green stuff shot out of her body into his face from the table. He turned away he remembered there is still 1 more scorpion running around in here. His hand started to swell in a matter of seconds. He started to rush toward the stairs in search of medicine. He knew he might need some antibiotics but that is about all for now. So he rushed up the stairs to the main floor to find a scorpion in between adulthood and newborn. It remained hidden but stared at its dead mother. It remained on a table hidden beneath a black bag that it came in from the Congo. It crawled toward its mother 1 inch at a time until it made its way across the table to her dead body. It crawled forward taking tiny steps until it finally reached its dead mother splattered across the table. It crawled away toward a wall hidden closest to its right. It found a hole big enough to fit its tiny body 2 inches long 1 inch

wide inside. Then, it vanished into a wall until the last of its tail dragged on the table until it also vanished, altogether.

He remained upstairs in the bathroom. He sprayed antiseptic medicine all over his entire hand. He continued to look for a container of band-aids until his wife realized what it is that he's doing. He tried to kill an infection with antibiotic crèmes instead of a shot of penicillin. She noticed it swelled before saying another word she replied let us go to a Hospital. His hand suddenly began to swell. He walked back into the hall from the bathroom. She grabbed Alex besides her purse then again shot down the stairs to the front door. She unlocked the front door to the house then together 3 of them shot toward the vehicle. Hurry place Alex on your lap while I drive to a hospital! They both slam the door closed and place their son on his lap.

They drive away but first she pressed her foot down on the pedal to the floor. First, she looked into the mirror to her left. She doesn't find any traffic coming down the street so she sped away. They arrive to a Hospital within minutes but her husband Mike suddenly fainted on the way there. She found an emergency entrance 10 yards away. She pulled inside, she started to scream at the top of her lungs, help me somebody! Within a matter of seconds someone came running toward the SUV to help victims or someone ill. They find Mike sitting in a seat his eyes were closed besides that, he's breathing awfully heavy. He remained unresponsive until a Paramedic arrived with a stretcher made of steel. Several Paramedics take Mike away after they place him on a steel stretcher. And then tell his Wife that he'll be alright after he realized that there is still a pulse. They roll his lifeless body away into the Hospital only 10 yards away. They roll him inside but first they order his Wife to move her vehicle away from the emergency lane. A guard remained close-by until the vehicle drives away.

She sounded a bit upset yet she drove away anyway trying not to scare their baby. After she found another parking spot a few yards down the street away from the entrance she felt much better than everything was alright. She exited the SUV and rushed toward the passenger side door to grab her Son, Alex. They leave the SUV together and walk toward the entrance right outside from their vehicle. They enter St Christopher Church and find the front desk within a matter of seconds and yells. My husband is here his name is Mike Longfellow. He was bitten by a bug or maybe a scorpion from what she remembered him saying. He told me that an African black scorpion about 5 inches long and probably poisonous from what I remember him saying bit him. When did you bring him in she asked a nurse that sat behind a desk 3 feet away from her and entrance. About five minutes ago he fainted in the car while on our way here to the Hospital. We took him through emergency before coming back around to face your questions Lynn replied. Well with answers like that miss. I'm sure I'll find him in a hurry have a seat please? Thank you very much.

Okay, after a few minutes, Lynn apologized then she decided to stand there and wait for her reply. If he is in emergency you will just have to wait anyway because no one is allowed back there except Doctors. Again, she is ordered back to her seat a door that led into the waiting room, opened. A male nurse stepped inside just before Mrs. Longfellow is about to sit down. That same Male Nurse slowly turned around. He looked like he's 30 years old with a rather funny face. He does not look like he smiling even when he isn't smiling nor had anything to smile about. Anyway, Mrs. Longfellow he called out he walked straight toward them. They we're both sitting on a pair of seats near the entrance. She quickly rises, yes I am Mrs. Longfellow my Husband is he alright she asked. They walk straight toward 2 doors about 30 feet away before he stopped with questions and answers. He'll be staying the night he cannot have any visitors until tomorrow morning. He walked away after he told her where he will be and why. Because he is heavily sedated he said and he is filled with antibiotics besides that he is on an IV that is filled with fluids. He will sleep the rest of the night then tomorrow if he is feeling up to it, he can go home. She reached for Alex's tiny hand. Together they walk toward the entrance mumbling tomorrow? Both of them continued to walk away until they reach 2 doors that automatically opened by walking on a black mat on the ground in front of them. On her way to her vehicle. She started to cry unaware why except that her tears we're falling from her eyes. Finally, she allowed Alex into his seat. She hesitated a moment to search the skies overhead. They're still baby blue yet covered in massive white clouds that blocked most of the blue color. She then locked him in his seat. She's overwhelmed by fear that something might be wrong with Mike. After she buckled him in his seat she slammed the door shut to face the streets. She headed back to the driver side door to take her seat but stopped 5 feet from reaching it, instead. She raised her head; she stared up at the Hospital and walked up to the fifth floor by counting one floor after another. Then, she continued to walk around the car to her door to take another look before she reached for the handle. Stole one more glance before she finally slipped into her seat. Once, she slipped a key into the ignition she turned it to the right and smiled down at Alex. Within seconds it started, she shifted into drive while whispering will Dad be alright. Alex continued to ask where Dad is! Why isn't he coming with us? He slammed his toy soldiers into each other like they we're actually at War. Finally " she answered " he isn't coming home today before noticing that the seat belt is being tossed around from side to side. She pulled over after she thinks to herself that it would be better that I buckled my seat belt or else. Or we both might end up with 2 people in a hospital instead of one, Alex.

Once she brought their vehicle to a complete stop. She buckled him into his seat belt. Shifted back into drive and continues onward. She continues to drive both herself and her Son Home. But after thinking about an African scorpion that might be running through the house, somewhere. She continued to drive home the entire time. She wondered if it would be safe to go there or spend a Night somewhere like her Mothers. While driving Home she noticed her Mother's Address continued to grow closer and closer. While thinking about it she decided that it would be better to go Home to her Mothers, instead. Because she had no idea what or where to look for a black scorpion or just how deadly this thing really is. After she turned the corner, she started to slow down to search for her Mother's vehicle which is usually parked outside her bungalow.

There it is she pulled up behind her Mother's Vehicle and parked with a sigh of relief after she knew that she was Home. After shifting into park, she turned to face her Son, Alex. She noticed that he is still in his seat belt tucked inside like a bug snug in a rug and unbuckles him, afterward. Let's go honey we're going to spend the night at Grandmas.



He climbed over both seats into her arms then out through driver side door. Before he touched the floor with both feet, his Mother finally followed him out through the vehicle. She turned around, she slammed the door closed and pressed a button on the key alarm. They walk a few feet forward toward a small wooden frame home with an 8 step staircase made of wood. Two bushes were on each side besides a big tree sitting in the front yard. A porch light lit up the front of the house where both Lynn and her son Alex used to guide themselves upstairs with. She noticed that it's almost 8PM so she lowered her wristwatch beside watch knowing it's almost time to sleep she thought.

After she reached the door she knocked 3 maybe 4 times before she finally unlocked the lock and opened it. Hello Mother it's just us she yelled from the porch right underneath a light. We stood here so you could get a good look at who was knocking at your door. Like I told you it's just me and Alex. I wanted to stop by to see how you were doing. After placing a smile on her face she allowed them inside. And offered them both milk with homemade warm oatmeal cookies. Before closing the door behind them both and turning off the porch light she sighs.

Alex searched for hot oatmeal cookies on the cocktail table in granny's living-room He noticed no cookies he did find a pot of something steaming sitting on a cocktail table. Where will I find the cookies Grandma Alex asked. After they finish hugging and giving each other a peck on the cheek?

They begin to walk into the front-room to look for a plate of cookies that were still steaming. While both Parents continued to speak. They take a few steps back into the living-room before Grandma finally remembered that a batch of oatmeal cookies were still in the oven. I'll be right back she called out her daughter decided to help so she followed her into the kitchen. I'll help you with the cookies Mom. There is no reason why you should have to do it by yourself. Alex wanted some cookies I will help you remove them from the oven so you don't get burnt.

Alex remained in the living-room watching something on Television an old western of some kind. He found a seat on the couch where he sat down to watch Television and wait for a plateful of cookies for, himself. He continued to watch Television while women fill the house with their loud voices. He could hear footsteps move toward him from the kitchen after leaving there and walk straight into the dining-room A thin yet small smile formed on his tiny face. He started to smile the second that he saw steam rise right underneath his Mother's Nose. He continued to smile to think only about an oatmeal raisin cookie fresh from the hot oven ooh la. Here we come honey with a fresh plate of oatmeal cookies, his face went from ooh to ooh la-la even bigger and brighter than before. Grandma carried a plate filled with several large cookies that steam slowly flowed from the top. I want the first cookie the one right on top you better give it to me. It looked the warmest " he said " keeping a close eye on the cookies on top in mind. He sat on the couch with both palms rubbing together while his Mother found the cookies on top slightly warmer than the rest. They were the last cookies to leave the oven Grandma said that's probably why kids always want the top cookie because they usually watch them leave the oven first and it's probably the last thing on their Mind. His Mother has hot tea besides a cookie but he wanted a cold glass of milk, instead. So they sit around and have tea, milk, and cookies while discussing Mike's situation. After pouring Alex an 8 ounce glass of milk that she found in the kitchen cupboard. They sit back to talk about life at Home since her Husband got back from the Congo.

Alex screeched minutes later Mom will we spend the night or will we be going Home because I am getting tired, already. We found a scorpion at Home which is why we're here she said mom. After she told her Mother about what happened, she sat back in shock. Mike is in the Hospital she added something crawled up from the ground that he brought back with him from the Congo and bit him on the butt. He's in a Hospital then the conversation ended in a matter of seconds.

After a good night sleep everyone woke to hot buttery pancakes, scrambled eggs and a plate of bacon strips. Alex could not wait for a plate of food anymore. It looked awfully good while his Mother walked around with a phone pressed up against her right ear. She served 2 plates one for her Mother another for her Son. Where's my husband she called out. She flipped several pancakes in the pot one after another. And talked out loud in a screeching voice what do you mean, he isn't there, anymore. Well, he must have got up last night and left because he isn't here she shouted the nurse from the hospital. She slammed the phone down on her after she continued to yell at her on the phone while doing her job there at the Hospital. She hung up the receiver after realizing that he is probably at home waiting. Finally, after a few seconds it registered that he's probably already at home, waiting for us. She lifted the receiver again after pouring syrup over Alex's pancakes. I know where Daddy is she said she reached for the phone and started dialing the number to their Home. After a few rings the phone lifted from their Home. Honey, is that you she asked she realized he was Home the entire time. Finally he answered yes dear it's me. I was here since last night just in case I didn't catch the last scorpion. I didn't want it to bite anyone else because of my stupidity! He continued to speak for a few more seconds before he told her to return Home? I'm already here! The telephone goes dead so she remained in awe. She stared into the kitchen at Alex. He is still eating breakfast with Grandma! She sat down instead and waited until Alex finished his meal and her Mother. She ate one pancake 1 large spoonful of scrambled eggs and 2 strips of bacon. She tried to hurry by clearing the table and washing dishes before she leaves. She ordered her Son to grab his belongings if any and wait near the doorway. While she kissed her Mother goodbye whispers that she loves her before marching to the front door. Mike lied back down after he remembered something that happened yesterday. He closed his eyes like he just died after he remembered something that Zeemba told him. It awakened something in him that Night. It had him walking in his sleep. He reached for something that he could see in the dark that surrounded him. Instead, they were whispers what do you want from me. I'm a soldier, I do my job what else is there. He remembered sitting in bed and staring into a jungle somewhere in the World. The funny thing about it he's sitting in a Hospital staring into a dark room. All of a sudden, a thick grayish colored hand gripped the edge of his bed. It started to pull him up by the metal frame that surrounded his entire bed. Another right hand appeared. Another followed to his left and yet one more to the right. He began to breathe heavy then heavier before he started to lose his breath. Doctor he whispered he couldn't grasp the volume or base in his voice. Doctor, he mumbles he tries to say the word but he can't find his voice. He started to reach for a weapon that he didn't have underneath his arm anymore. Or an automatic weapon that he used to carry with him at all times. He tries to yell Krypts Kreepers, he tries yelling again, but the words won't fall from his lips. Then that scorpion that bit him yesterday that started to gnaw away at him in the process. Suddenly, he tossed his pillow at several creatures that climbed up from both sides of his bed. Thinking that a poisonous scorpion lurked in his Home where his Son now lives. I have to leave here! I have to get Home before Alex or my Wife is bit by a black spider which is awfully deadly. She ordered Alex to his feet. He grabbed a seat underneath the porch right outside Grandma's House. We better get going she said Dad is waiting at Home. He probably can't do very much because he's been sedated. Okay Mom we better get going he answered he stood near the door on his own 2 feet. Reached for a knob just a few inches from where he stands. He couldn't wait to get Home! The only thing that boy thinks of is his Dad at Home! He pulled it open before he stepped into the street. His Mother is still saying goodbye to hers. He stepped toward the passenger side door to grab hold of the handle. Finally, she left her at the door behind the screen. She yells hurry back now you hear me!

On her way to her vehicle, she stopped long enough to press a button on her key chain to activate the alarm!

They leave Grandma's Home his Mother unlocked the lock on the car door so they could enter. First, she buckled herself in her seat. She slid the key into the ignition. Started the vehicle on its first try and shifted into drive. She noticed no traffic coming or going so she pressed down on the accelerator in reverse. She tries to hurry Home while her Son sat in his seat playing with his plastic. She drove quickly until she realized that a Police Car waited, ahead. She slowed down a few yards from his hiding place where Police Cars believe no one can see their colors black and white.

She reached her Home in minutes after she eluded Police by taking another road down another street. Once she reached her Home. Immediately she parked the SUV behind her neighbor's car. She opened the car door exited from the driver side seat. Slammed it closed before rushing around to her Son's Car door to unbuckle him from his seat. She unbuckled him from his seat next. She removed him from his seat and placed him down on the grass along the curb. She closed his car door, stared up at the second floor window to look for Mike's Face. I'll be right behind you Alex. I know you want to see him but you will have to wait, okay. She ordered him to go ahead to keep walking but don't ring the door bell yet. Instead, he found a salamander on a tree right in front of the house that crawled up and down like it played hide and seek. She hurried to the front door. She allowed herself inside as fast as possible. Unlocked the lock, she stepped inside to look for her Husband and found him sitting on the couch. She remembered Alex is outside playing with his toy soldiers. That he always brought with him to school played or even took a bath with.

She left the front door wide open so she could search the living-room for her Husband Mike. She doesn't see him anywhere he's nowhere in sight. He couldn't make it upstairs unless he had help she thought. She believed that he did after awhile because she moved toward the staircase that led up to their bedroom. She climbed up the stairs to the top. She looked back at the front door only to realize that he is still outside. Her head went from upstairs to her bedroom to thinking to herself that he should be coming into the house at any second, now. She continued to climb up the stairs to the top calling out his name, mike, mike are you up there. After she reached the top step, she stopped again to listen for her name for a few seconds but nothing. She continued down a short hall to her bedroom door where her Husband Mike lied in their bed with his eyes closed like, he's asleep. Mike are you okay, she noticed that he had an IV with him attached to his right arm through a needle. Hesitantly, she stepped into the bedroom whispers Mike's name were you asleep or were you awake. Where's the doctor she asked he brought everything else home and the nurse? She sees an IV protruding from his arm besides another bag filled with something else in the other like solution.

She moved toward that metal stand 6 feet tall which held an IV bag with no name. There isn't a name with the medicine so she wouldn't have an idea what it is that he's on. Did, he come home like that or did he just take a taxi after his doctor left the room she thought. She reached his bed she noticed 2 black eyes that stared back at her from his head. A huge smile lied on his face that they were glad to have him Home. Honey she said hesitantly in a whisper. I'm okay Lynn just take care of yourself. Because tomorrow I have to take the stand and IV back to the Hospital. She stepped toward the bed and collapsed in Mike's arms. First, she lied down on the bed to his right to remain clear of his metal stand and IV in case she bumped it. Are you sure you're okay honey anyway where did this black African scorpion come from. It was stuck in my cosmetic bag somehow it made it back with me from the Congo. I dropped stuff inside but it crawled to one side when I bent down to kill the second the first one got me. I got sick almost immediately when it stung me. I think because these things were poisonous.

She lied down in his arms. She tried to find the words to ask him how he got there. After, he continued to fall in and out of consciousness. He finally started to talk again after a few minutes. He began with that he is starved? That he wanted something light to eat maybe some soup. She climbed off the bed and made a mad dash for the door and yells. I'll be right back within a few minutes but before she left the bedroom completely. She stopped again to ask him how he got up the stairs. The taxi guy helped me to the front door then my buddy Christopher helped me inside than upstairs. She overlooked the words that his buddy helped him upstairs by remembering that he wanted some soup. She took four stairs before rushing back down to the first floor. She noticed the front door is still open and there isn't any sign of her son, Alex. Suddenly, she grew terrified of the notion that her son is gone or worst yet, kidnapped. She began to run toward the front door to search for her son who better be outside, playing. She continued to run forward but she remembered her order to make some soup.

So she stopped halfway across the hall for a few minutes before running straight out through the front door into the street. Alex, where are you she yelled this small boy 3 feet tall maybe 4 came running out of the bushes. Here I am he yelled. He stepped out of a bush with 2 soldiers held tight in his hands. What were you doing in there, besides that with whom? He wore a smile across his face the size of a clown? Who were you playing with Alex she asked you could tell by that overwhelming feeling that he's having fun! She asked yet again who were you playing with in that bush? Then, she remembered that her Husband is starving and he is upstairs. So she decided to scold him later after she fed Mike a bowl of soup. She then rushed back into her Home. She wouldn't leave until his butt was in the house first. She decided to remain in the doorway until he entered before her or after her along with his 2 soldiers.

After just a few minutes. She locked the front door and warned him about going outside to play in the street by, himself. She dashed into the kitchen with one thing on her mind Mike's bowl of soup. Dashed over to a cupboard where she kept canned soups of all kinds. Opened another door for empty bowls where dishes were kept. She tries to make up for lost time by hurrying around chasing after Alex outside in bushes in front of the Home. She found a can of chicken soup which is his favorite from what she remembers. Poured the contents into a pot and adds her favorite spices to the soup that he likes so much.

After only 5 minutes she removed it from the stove and poured it back into a large bowl. She carried it toward the entrance through the kitchen back into the hall along with a half package of crackers. She sees Alex sitting on the couch climbing up the stairs toward the top. I brought you're soup dear she shouted just in case he fell back asleep or in the process. Suddenly, ten feet from the entrance. She heard voices coming from her room. She heard 2 maybe 3 Men talking out loud about a war or War itself she thought. She walked awfully slow back toward the entrance that led into the bedroom but stopped in the doorway to listen. I didn't know you had guests she called out. She stepped into the bedroom to find him all by himself, alone. She decided to walk into his room toward his bed. Except, she moved to his left since which is closest to the table. Whispers, here you go honey? She lied his bowl of soup down on a table next to him. She placed a handful of saltine crackers down on the same table next to his soup. She slid over on the bed to talk with him, awhile. He tries to sit up by using his left arm and hand to lift a spoon. But he found it too difficult after awhile. His Wife lied down and tried to find out what really happened. He tried one more time before he ordered his wife off his bed and to his left side. Feed me honey for some reason or another. I am finding it to difficult to eat by myself. She noticed a bowl of soup still sitting on the table, untouched. He slid his legs off the bed back on the floor and sighs like he's in pain. She moved to his left where she spent the rest of the afternoon feeding him a bowl of soup. After a few hours of just sitting on the bed asking each other questions. She started by talking about voices that she heard coming from the bedroom but when she walked inside she found nobody there. She told him about their Son Alex he's been playing with someone named Chris then again no one is there. Maybe, he's made some new friends Mike thought then again I haven't seen either one of you for sometime have I?

She slid back off the bed left the bedroom this time to check on Alex. If you want anything " she said " just scream at the top of your lungs, okay? Before she left the bedroom. She smiled back with a smile that left him, mesmerized. So she disappeared into the hall to look for her Son Alexander.

Within minutes she found him sitting in the same place. He played with his same toys except talked out loud about something that she couldn't place, together. She noticed he was sitting by himself but he was happy or content for the moment. How about cheeseburgers or hotdogs Alex? Mommy doesn't feel like cooking today for dinner. Okay hotdogs he said that is what I want for Dinner with fries. Okay go upstairs and wash up. I'll ask Dad what he wants hotdogs or cheeseburgers. She walked away thinking of her Husband Mike. Alex rushed up the stairs before his Mother had a chance to stop him from reaching his bedroom. When he did reach the top stair he yelled beat you to the top ha. He disappeared into the bathroom behind the door where he found himself in front of a sink and mirror. Hurriedly, he washed his face while he used a bar of kids soap that read bubble maker for children. A cartoon made into a bar of soap for kids a cartoon character that wore a Egyptian Green Beetle Bug. He continued to wash up until his Mom's Voice screamed and echoed throughout the Home let's go! They leave the house after they receive Mike's order a double cheeseburger with fries and a coke. They leave the house after she knew that his solution almost ran out what in the World is he going to do now she thought.

She quickly drove to Billy's Doghouse a neighborhood hotdog stand where everybody goes for cheeseburgers and walks their dogs. They drive down the street to the hotdog stand for dinner. Mike remained at home, he began to feel much better now that the antibiotics ran out. He pulled both needles out of his arm,. He pushed the metal stand against a wall away from his bed. He still felt a little nauseous but not enough to go to the bathroom to vomit. He decided to lie down on the bed until his wife returned from a nearby dog stand.

After a few minutes or so something breezes into his room. He could tell immediately by the smell that he grew accustomed to for quite a long time the smell of something dead. It's almost everywhere after he realized it. He knew there is no way to escape the smell of War its napalm in the morning. It is everywhere they went from the Congo to the Siberian Jungles. Mike is everywhere from what he remembered he traveled in almost everything. He had a mind as sharp as a nail. He lied down for a few seconds before this smell told him that he isn't alone not anymore. Either a Friend or an enemy had found him from the graveyard or a Prison somewhere in Siberia. He turned his head to the right he searches the room for a source of the smell. His eyes were glassy but he can see still through them by constantly blinking. After he wiped tears from his eyes. He stared back into the bedroom to look for ghosts! First, he fell on the floor. He looked underneath the bed and crawled toward the closet to have a look inside. He found nothing inside the room? Nothing, that he could see hiding underneath the bed either. So he climbed to his feet. His mind is still under the medicine and it's starting to take its toll. He remained face to face with his room. He allowed his body to fall on top of the bed not once but twice. He placed his head on a pillow, he closed his eyes one more time. This time he stared up at the ceiling before he realized that something did follow him back from the grave. He had no idea who or why but he did know that someone or something crawled up from a dark place somewhere that isn't dead yet to return for him! What do you want he is still on his back and talking into an empty room. Which made him dizzy he closed his eyes and passes out, instead.

He remained in bed for awhile longer until the front door opened this time Alex walked in talking out loud and waking him in the process. Mike started to move around; he slid both feet off his bed onto the floor. He felt a whole lot better before he walked toward the door to search for that same smell. That he remembered earlier but it wasn't there anymore whatever it is that lurks in the Home vanished. Once he reached the hallway, he remained close by he held on to the banister with one and listened for his Wife. All of a sudden he heard voices. I brought you you're cheeseburger. He started to move toward the stairs that led down. I'm feeling much better " he said " maybe it's because of the medication that I am on. He started down the stairs he grabbed the banister every 18 inches apart. Which helped him slide down the stairs holding on with each step? After reaching the bottom step, he followed the smell straight into the kitchen. When he reached the entrance he smiled the entire time his Son is laughing at him like he was being tickled. After a quick look around inside. He stepped into the kitchen to look for a tickling clown. It appeared that Alex is laughing at nothing. He was sitting there eating his hotdog with fries and laughing! He also noticed that his Wife is in the kitchen sitting at the table eating a hotdog and nibbling on her fries. She is too busy watching the News or what is left of it to see what is going on in the kitchen. She turned to face the table. She stood near the television just a few feet away. Did you hear about the Cemetery? They say that a band of grave robbers dug up a dead body last night and stole his corpse. Finally, he reached the table before he easily slid into a wooden seat underneath! He reached for a bag of greasy fries and his cheeseburger. Opened the bag that was when he heard his friend's name Chris. Someone or something dug up his grave up late last night and stole his dead body. But before they left they leave several words across his headstone using a sharp instrument. When I die bury us deep! I will find a way back Home from my grave to accommodate you someday too. It looked like the words vanished somehow that someone maybe scratched into his Headstone. Mike sat down he listened while he unfolded a double cheeseburger with fries because it's getting cold. When, he heard the name Chris he had to stop eating. He had to see for himself exactly what happened. The Newscaster continued to talk. He acted like he knew exactly what happened and why.

Within a matter of minutes Police were there to investigate a missing corpse. Police were everywhere they were told that someone or something tried to bury or dig up a corpse in the graveyard. Mike didn't understand that something from the past gathered Krypts Kreepers for a Mission maybe Angels in Heaven he thought. Or someone from the Team came back to steal his dead corpse for a prank. He bit into his cheeseburger, he sipped on a large coke before he shoved a handful of fries into his kisser. All of a sudden, News changed there is another story this time there is a car accident. She continued to change channels. He ordered her to grab a Newspaper next time she went out because he would like to read the whole story not just part of it you understand. He continued to eat away at his cheeseburger the entire time his medication wore him down. He noticed his Son sat there wondered what in the hell happened to him. After you get done eating were going down into the basement to find that missing culprit. There should be 3 dead black scorpions down there maybe we should go now since you're done eating. No, it's alright Dad you can keep the scorpions if you must I am tired. I'm getting ready for bed now okay. He grabbed his toy soldiers he marched off to the stairs. Before he left the kitchen table? He walked over to his Parents Room to kiss them, goodnight.

He stepped into the hall that connected him to the staircase that led up and down the stairs. Before climbing up the stairs, he screamed once more goodnight sweetheart goodnight. His tiny arm swayed to the right like he actually sang the song live to his Parents. You must still be listening to the oldies but goodies Station Mike. Again, she changed the channel on the television that faced the kitchen table. Alex loves oldies but goodies " she called out. She searched for another News Channel about a grave robber story. Leave it there " he shouted " it just started another handful of French fries flew into his mouth, afterward.

Mike decided to rise from his seat he headed back into the kitchen to the refrigerator for a cold glass of milk because he's thirsty. First, he had to finish his soda now that he wanted something like a glass of cold milk. He stepped forward until his Wife stopped him " she asked " why don't you just ask? He doesn't say anything he just carried a glass of cold milk to the table before sitting down. Again, that same story began about grave robbers, robbing graves. This time they believe it's an inside job. They find out that he's a marine not just your ordinary soldier but an officer with several medals. Everyone began to question their reasons. Everyone except Family! Something is going on something nobody wanted to talk about. What happened to this man to this soldier and where did he come from? Where did he die and why?

They continued to watch television until News went from grave robbing to another story. Someone had ordered a spokesperson to walk away from the story. He sat down smiled, he couldn't take it anymore the entire thing is so sad yet funny and hilarious.

After a few minutes, he started to grow tired. He whispered Lynn, I don't feel good I am going back to bed but don't forget my Newspaper only if there is a story about grave robbers. First, he rolled his leftover food wrappings into a ball before he rises. He left the table behind but first he tossed a handful of crumbled up paper in his left hand into a garbage can on his way to the stairs. He easily walked into the dining room. But Alex must have heard him climb the stairs to the second floor because he started singing again goodnight sweetheart, goodnight!



On his way to the second floor he decides to stop. He walked by Alex's Bedroom smiling before reaching his bed. Placed his hand on the door and realized that he had to use the bathroom first. He had to urinate he realized that he already faced the bathroom. He turned to his left and headed for the toilet. Once he stepped into the bathroom. He closed the door but he doesn't lock it, it just remained closed. A reflection of himself on a thin 18 inch wide 5 foot tall frosted mirror appeared. He found himself staring into a 5 foot mirror that stood 3 feet wide at tattoos " Krypts Kreepers! He imagined his Team of Soldiers standing by his side ready to go anywhere that he ordered them too. He raised his head after he seen faces of more than 10 Soldiers in Military Uniform. It's different it's like they can't talk or they can't move. He wondered if they we're also dead! All of a sudden a cloud of dust rises from the bottom of the mirror to the top. He sees Soldiers they're hidden in a cloud of dust. It's like they're engulfed in a sandstorm. He can hear his Men asking questions do you believe there is a Heaven for Soldiers. Do you believe in St Peter Lieutenant? Me, myself I don't know what to believe when it comes to dying. I believe that St Peter is waiting for each and every Soldier, Soldier. I would like to think that is why, I like talking to you because you believe. Someday Lieutenant when you become Captain. I want you to remember me, will you! Always Christopher! I'll always keep you in mind in this World and in the next if there is one especially if there is a soldier heaven!

That dust-storm vanished from sight the mirror returned to its natural state. He stepped forward toward the toilet. He imagined Chris standing in a cloud of dust talking to him but he was dead! He finished urinating in the toilet. He kept an eye on himself and his tattoos. He then flushed the toilet. He stepped in front of another mirror to stare at something that continued to gnaw away at him. Tell me Lieutenant is there life after death in the real World. The right side of his mouth curled up toward the ceiling there is he whispered. He raised his head he smiles. Then, why weren't people in a hurry to get there he asked.

He stepped into a hallway minutes after he felt slight lightheaded. He can see his bed from where he's standing which is just 20 feet away if that. He noticed the room move in circles and the carpet runner started to rise. It began to dance around in the hall while his hands held the wall tighter and tighter. He tried to keep an eye on things before he felt like the World beneath his feet was just about to disappear. His left hand slid down the wall one inch after another until he fell to the floor in the hallway on the second floor and falls unconscious.

He lied on the floor like he's dead yet awake for several minutes. When he realized that his Wife is making her way up the stairs back to their bedroom by climbing the stairs. He remained on the floor before realizing it isn't his wife but a visitor, instead. It looked like his buddy the one that just died just the other day not long ago named Chris. He tried to lift his head but the weight appeared to be tremendous. It's like his head weighed more than his body by the way it barely moved off the ground. All of a sudden he sees 2 hands trying to lift him from the floor. It's only me honey it's only me. I'm trying to help you get off the floor she whispered. Once she helped him regain his balance. She pressed his body up against the wall. Together they walk back toward their bed. She allowed him to fall to the left where he usually slept. She placed her legs to one side and propped his head up on a soft pillow. Are you comfortable dear she said his eyes opened then a smile, appeared. Yes dear I'm okay he said his eyes started to search the room like he looked for someone inside. Mike felt someone or that something follow him back from the World of the dead. Since, I'm in business of living and dying. I knew that something came back for me but who, why? How many people did I kill, did I kill the wrong person the wrong Officer or maybe even the wrong General! She left him on the bed. She realized he is in no shape to go anywhere or do anything at the moment. He remained somewhat conscious but lost to what had happened around him. She decided to check on her Son Alex instead in case, he isn't sleeping yet. She left the bedroom after she made her Husband as comfortable as she possibly could. She took several steps into the hall. She turned to her right. She took another step several more followed on her way to Alex's Bedroom door. She remained outside his bedroom door. She listened for a few seconds before she pushed the door open. He remained in his bed asleep both legs hung over the right side of his bunk. Both toys were locked in his grip like a toy boogeyman is out to get them. She lifted his legs on top of his bed then she bent down to kiss him goodnight. She turned to face both wooden soldiers that sit on top of a dresser and stared back at her like they were, alive! She remembered seeing them earlier, they're weapons faced the ceiling in his bedroom. She disregarded it it's nothing more than amusing. After taking another long look at both wooden soldiers with their weapons facing the ceiling, she smiles! After another thorough look. She remembered seeing them both. They face the sky but now they're at attention h-m-m! Both soldiers were saluting the bedroom. They look like they moved some anyway. She shook her head from left to right and back again. She is startled but amused yet she knew what they were doing. Another quick look around, she found them with their weapons still facing the ceiling. This time she walked out mumbling, ridiculous she thought. She told herself that wood soldier toys don't move especially that kind. She noticed that he had cartoons on his television. She found an alien toy on the floor that looked like it looked up at her. I'm going to have to stop buying you toys she whispered because there is no way they could be educational or otherwise. She stood still, she stared down at him but found his dark brown hair hanging to his right. She stepped forward she kissed him on the right cheek, his forehead followed before finally leaving.

She closed the door to his room. She turned to her left to face her bedroom entrance. She wanted to know how Mike is doing before something in the hall stopped her. This horrible smell stopped her 3 feet from her Son Alex's Bedroom. It almost stopped her dead in her tracks after she realized that something must have died or hid in the air conditioning vent. She raised her head and stared directly into a metal air conditioner vent approximately 18 inches square. She began to stare so hard that both eyes started to burn and tear. All of a sudden something black covered in hair charged the vent which gave her a birds view of what is trapped in the vent. The metal screen that slid over about an inch if that sent her flying backward several feet away from that wall. At first she trembled before she started to wonder what in the hell is living in her house. When she stepped back, she waited for it to do it again so she could get a better look at what is inside. She decided to take another step toward the vent to have a better look. She found herself inches from the vent her eyes fixed searching for a rat or monster! What do you want she mumbled her hands remain together fidgeting touching each other. Slowly, she moved a bit closer then directly up to the vent to have a look inside. She sees a creature that is pitch black but what is it she mumbled to herself.

She realized it's either a large black rat or a crow that is stuck in the heating or air conditioning system. Slowly, she backed away after thinking to herself that Mike better get better fast so he can remove that rodent from the vent. She turned away, she proceeded to her bedroom to check on her Husband, afterward.

She found him lying on the bed his eyes were both closed and he's breathing awfully heavy. He can't be alright she thought why would he sleep so much besides that breath like that. She decided to phone for an ambulance instead, afterward. She felt there is something wrong with this picture. After she stepped back into the bedroom. She reached for the telephone to phone 911. First, she told herself if he didn't respond that she would phone for an ambulance. She noticed his eyes close then a slight moan came from him somewhere inside like a groan. She could also hear him breathing. He appeared to be fine at least she believed he would. She decided not to phone after-all instead. She walked around the bed to her side to sit down, awhile. First, she removed her gym shoes and her white sweat socks, followed. But before sliding her white gym shoes underneath her bed. Her sweat socks were tossed into a clothes hamper inside the room! Then, she unbuttoned her blouse, she slipped off her blue jeans awfully slow. She turned once then slipped underneath her white cotton sheets while she exhales and sighs.

Early the next day, which is Monday Alex left for school. The bus picked him up and delivered him to St William Catholic School where he attended. He gave both Parents kisses before finally grabbing a lunch besides the front door. I will see you at 3'00 " he called out " before the door to their home finally, closed. Mike finally woke, he stood there stared over at a metal stand besides 2 empty bags of liquids. He noticed his Wife standing there; she looked like she prepared the dirty laundry. He whispers that he is fine; he needed their vehicle to return a metal stand and an empty bag of medicine solution. He is completely healed he added he slipped into a pair of military fatigues and white t-shirt. I'm going to wash up before I disappear with the SUV. I don't want the Hospital coming back or suing me for their stuff. He left the room he marched into the bathroom to wash-up First, he brushed his teeth, he washed his face, and dried both hands before taking a piss. He stepped toward the door and stared into a standing mirror at him. Finally, he walked into the hall toward the staircase then down the stairs.

He could hear his Wife scream. I almost forgot she shouted there is a rat stuck in the air ducts or venting system, I saw it there yesterday. It scared the hell out of me she added she tossed dirty clothes, sheets, pillow-cases, and blankets into the hamper. He took a quick peek inside. He found nothing but a vent that led down into the basement and straight into a ceiling. I'll take a better look later after I get back from the Hospital. Whatever you do don't remove the screen from the vent in the wall because it might bite you. If it did that he yelled then it will have the run of the house. He continued to talk if only for a few seconds before he descended a flight of steps to the bottom. Love you honey he shouted once he reached the bottom of the stairs.

He left the house but only after, he stopped in the kitchen for a quick bite. He made a sandwich that consisted of multiple slices of ham and cheese. He removed a can of soda from the refrigerator then walked straight toward the door. He yelled one more time before walking into the street outside the house. He opened the front door to yell that I will see you later? He dragged the metal stand with him into the street toward the sidewalk still attached to 2 long plastic tubes besides large bags filled with solution. Just before, he left the House. He took several bites of his sandwich. He stepped into the street he looked for oncoming traffic that came from either side. He pressed both buttons on a key alarm and took the last bite of his sandwich. He pressed another key that opened the trunk. He slid the Hospital stand into the back then closed the door that opened underneath. He took the last gulp from his soda before he finally finished that. Then, he walked around to the driver side door and pressed the unlock button that opened it. He climbed into the front seat. He reached out for a handle and slammed it closed. Slid a key into the ignition and turned it toward the roof in the SUV. It started on the first try, which surprised him. He shifted into drive before his SUV finally left the curb in front of his home. He drove straight into traffic but first he looked both ways. He straightened out his vehicle. He continues to drive straight down the street until he reaches the following corner. He made a right hand turn once he reached a stop sign and easily disappeared from sight. His wife remained at home to wash clothes while her husband looked and felt much better. He will take the metal stand back when he leaves. She grabbed an armful of dirty clothes in the bathroom. She looked into a makeshift wooden chute for clothes for rats or rodents that scale the inner walls and drops them. She dropped them into a square box 2 foot by 2 feet square a perfect hole in the wall. She dropped the clothes inside which fell straight into the basement from the bathroom to the concrete floor right through the ceiling.

She started down the stairs thinking only of piles of dirty laundry instead of a rat that is running loose in the walls. She hugged them on her way down the stairs so she wouldn't lose her armful of dirty clothes. Her nerves still rattled, she imagined what really hid inside that wall that waited to escape into the House, somewhere. She reached the first floor. She headed straight for the basement as quickly as possible. When she stepped inside, she started to pant with her back up against the door in awe. She stood there and stared into the basement. Before taking another long, long look around. She realizes how foolish she's been. She sees nothing but a washer and dryer standing near the back door. She knew when she decided to go downstairs into the basement to wash clothes. She screamed again at that thing that hid in her venting system that she wanted to kill. When she reached the bottom step, she sees Mike's green duffel bag filled with whatever he brought back from the Congo. Suddenly, that feeling of wanting to know what is inside grabbed her curiosity. Curiosity became the killer and just like that it drew her closer and closer to that duffel bag. She forgot about the vent the black rat or crow whatever it is that is stuck in the wall. While clothes remained on the floor down in the basement her feet started to move toward an army green duffel bag hidden underneath the stairs. She moved toward one wall that lied nearest to the rear in that house. She noticed 2 thin square cigar boxes that sat on a wooden shelf. That she couldn't reach. Either it didn't really matter at the moment or it could wait" she thought. What she did reach is a wooden 4x6 table that hid Mike's army green duffel bag. There is a knot on the very top of the bag. She remembered this is the same bag that carried a black African scorpion and its family back to America with! She left the knot alone. She turned a shrunken monkey head that hung from above. She turned it around one more time to find another only a foot away. She wondered did Mike kill these animals and have their heads shrunk or did they come like that. Their heads were shrunk to an unimaginably small size to small for a real monkey. She tries to imagine why their heads were so small maybe; they were boiled in hot oil or water! She raised her right hand in the sky to feel the monkey's head. It is more amusing than anything else " she thought. After finding 2 monkey heads both of them shrunk. She stared at both heads that hung from the ceiling that spun round and round! Instead, she decided to wash their clothes. She turned to face her washing machine. She tried to imagine how they shrunk a monkey's head to the size of a hard league ball. She turned on a light near the back door, which contained extra lighting to wash clothes with. All of a sudden, a shadow of someone or something on the ground walked up behind her. And straight into a wall in the basement before it vanished from sight. She is so unsure that she became too terrified at the notion that someone is hiding in her basement with her. Within a matter of seconds she realized it could be anyone even a burglar or a thief. She screamed grabbed a phone off the basement wall. Screamed again that I am dialing 911 whoever you are. The Police will be here in minutes! After she quickly thinks that she screamed minutes. I could be dead and him gone, I mean seconds! They could be here in seconds you hear me! She waited and waited a second a minute before placing it back on the wall. She started to look in the basement one foot at a time for anyone hiding in the dark corners. Slowly, she turned to face the back door before finding the lock still in place. No one could be here " she thought " the lock is still in place or is it? So she walked up to the back door. She pulled it gently until it either opened or slammed against the lock. It didn't open it slammed itself against the lock. She turned to face the cold basement ready to defend her body if she needs too. Instead, she grabbed a screwdriver about 10 inches long. She attempted to walk into the basement to have a better look around. Sweat started to pour down on her forehead before she even realized her hands were trembling at the idea of an intruder inside their Home. This time she searched with extreme caution in case someone hid in the dark. That rat in the vent

startled her nerves too. She already had the jitters from that rodent trapped in the wall that slammed against a metal vent. On her way to the washing machine to wash clothes. She sees a partition a hidden wall where someone could hide behind and stops. She hesitated for a moment before she started to think that she is losing her mind! She stepped forward into the second half of the basement. She hasn't reached the partition which is big enough to hide a person behind. Then that she's only 10 feet away before she looks. Another five to six feet forward, she stopped to scream who is it? Finally, after she reached the partition, she found nobody hiding behind. She dropped the screwdriver on the floor, gasped for several breaths of air. Finally, she gave up; she turned to face the washing machine, instead. Decided to wash her clothes, she knew nothing else is standing in her way whatsoever, anymore. She stepped straight into the washing machine area. Opened the lid to a white 45 pound washing machine and shoved her dirty clothes inside, afterward. She continued to look over her shoulder at every chance she got. She continued to tell herself that there isn't anyone here that it's just my imagination!

She finished washing one load of clothes. She started on the second this time blankets and sheets. While washing the second load she started folding blouses, pants, shirts, towels and combined socks. She listened to the tiniest squeaks, creeks, and sounds that came from inside her home. She heard nothing just a constant sound of a bird stuck in a cage. She poured a cup full of liquid soap, fabric softener, Clorox followed and watched it mix, together. She heard it in the wall, she had no idea where to look, but she looks anyway. She hugged the wall, she pressed her right ear up against the ceiling since its only 5 feet in some places. She followed the noise to the right where another screech led to the east wall. So she placed her ear against that same wall 1 more time until coming to some kind of an air conditioning unit. A serenade of metal pipes, plastic tubes, foam coverings that led into her utility room. And found a hole about the size of a pigeon. It sat right in between the wall and outside. She decided to step in close to have a better look at a wall where a vent sat with an opening. A cool breeze outside told her that it's coming from an opening that led into her Home. She heard the front door open her husband's voice screamed, honey, I'm Home. She heard it again this time she started screaming back that she's down in the basement. She also screamed that she found the reason the bird got in the house in the first place that there is a hole in a wall, silly. She continued to scream from the laundry room thinking at any second now that he would walk down the stairs to kiss her and find that rodent at the same time.

After she heard loud sounds coming from upstairs. She became even more terrified at the idea that a criminal is attacking her Husband. She reached for a telephone not knowing what to expect and dialed 911. I believe there is a robber in my home. He is upstairs with my sick Husband. I'm in the basement washing clothes. I don't think he has any idea that I am Home. Send someone rather quick she whispered I need Police to find that bad guy. Stay on the phone miss I will take down you're information, okay. She continued to speak in a low tone of voice when things upstairs suddenly started to appear even louder. She heard things like 2 people struggling maybe even fighting. She didn't know which. She began to cower behind the washing machine. She tried to remain hidden just in case the intruder decided to walk into the basement to look for someone else in the House.

Minutes later the door opened a voice from the first floor appeared honey are you okay there is a Police Officer here looking for you. He told me there is an intruder in the house and that you're hiding behind the washing machine. You can come out now the intruder's gone dear did you hear me the intruder's gone he repeated it once more. Slowly, she started to rise from the ground thinking what in the hell is going on here what intruder me dear h-m-m? She screamed back I must have dialed the wrong number. I was dreaming! I must have been is he still here? Yes dear he is you better come up here so he can see you before he thinks that I killed you or that I am holding you hostage.

She started to talk in a rather low tone how embarrassing. She didn't even reach the staircase that led up the stairs. She sees an Officer in Uniform at the top. He's standing there watching her while he wore a smirk on his face like she tried to say oops. We'll Miss Longfellow I guess will be going unless you're hiding an intruder in the basement yourself. He walked away laughing more like giggling than anything else. She could hear her Husband upstairs, he's also laughing at her hiding behind a washing machine. They continued to laugh until he reached the door. Both Police Officers find themselves outside the home, laughing and chuckling away. She decided to move toward the laundry room where another load of dirty clothes waited. And another load waited to be folded, still. Not until both facial cheeks turned as red as 2 ripe tomatoes. She stepped back she mumbled intruders that is real funny before removing another load of dry clothes filled with groans.

After dropping another load in the washer she leaned up against the dryer. Closed both eyes she found herself without a paddle in the middle of a pond. She pressed both eyes together so tight that she couldn't see anything except the back of her eyelids which were a light red color. Then a voice startled her for a split second in time. It sounded like its whispering. I can't let you die! She heard a loud sudden crash like 2 cars slammed into each other during an accident. She reopened her eyes. She realized she couldn't catch her breath for some reason! Her Husband entered the basement after he remembered that she phoned Police, giggling. First, he found himself a cold glass of water with ice. Honey, what were you talking about when you mentioned intruders to police on the telephone? She doesn't say anything; she's too embarrassed about the idea of a prank call. She remembered a hole in a wall then a bird that probably flew into the venting system. Instead, she decided to tell him about that but he just stood there talking about hiding behind a washing machine the entire time with a smirk. Okay honey now that you had your laugh get your ass into the chute and go get that damn crow, pigeon or rat out of there. He stopped smirking after her smart remarks and turned toward that hole in the wall then her, okay he whispered. Where is it honey he asked he stares into a chute then a hole. I don't see anything he called out he slid his right hand up into the chute and tried to catch or feel something. At first he felt nothing so he slid his hand out. He continued to slide his arm back into the chute as far as it would go before 6 feet of it fell to the ground. He jumped back so sharp edges wouldn't smash down on his right foot or cut him. She's also startled by the sound. She jumped back away from him as far as she could. Look at what you've done she said he stares up at the ceiling then at her. She laughed at his face he's covered in black dust and dirt. She sees nothing but the white that surrounded his eyes to be exact. They both laugh at each other before returning to the chute or what is left of it. He looked up at the ceiling he sees the remaining end of the chute protruding from 2 wooden beams. That is when he heard something coming straight at him from somewhere in the dark. He continued to stare deep into that black hole. All of a sudden a ball of black hair appeared. It flew down at him from somewhere inside that metal chute. It squawked multiple times before it bit his hand, which left it a bloody mess. It squawked again multiple times until it found a hole in the wall wide enough to escape. It glided through the hole into the open squawking the whole time, it tried to leave. It squawked again and again until finally freeing both its feathers and wings to freedom. Finally, after freeing the animal from its demise he turned to face his Wife. First, he reached forward to give her a big hug and then a kiss. What happened he said how in the hell did this thing get into the house. He grabbed his wife afterward he started to rub his face all over hers. He continues to play with his wife until her face looked more like his by the second. He continues to laugh he continues to play with his wife until it's finally over. I'm taking a shower you might want to join me before any of that black stuff fell on your clean clothes. Once on the floor, he grabbed her. She hid around a hidden bedroom wall. And lifted her up before carrying her into the bathroom where she tries to escape from his grip. Quickly, she decided that I better shower while her husband chuckled all the way up the stairs to the second floor where the bathroom lied. She rushed up the stairs knowing her husband is on the second floor at the top. He reached the second floor. He listened for her eagerness to follow him into the shower. She continued to rush up the stairs in his arms from the first floor to the second flight. He waited near the banister which ran from the first floor to the second where bedrooms and bathrooms lied. He heard footsteps that drew her closer while searching for a place to hide. So he could spring a scare tactic on her from his hiding place. He chuckled in her face once she's high enough to grab her from behind. He rubbed dirt over her body and face so they would have something else to talk about in the bathroom. He pulled her into the bathroom kissed, fondled



and hugged her from every angle. She followed him into the bathroom he slapped her on both butt cheeks like he's playing with emotions. They both stepped into the bathroom and move toward the shower stall then inside. He noticed its 1'30 in the afternoon. There is still time before Alex came home from school to fool around. They could run through the house naked if they want too. So he turned on both faucets before he closed the shower glass door?

## Chapter Four Soldier

Early the next day Alexander woke from a good night sleep. He realized that it's too late to go to school. And he decided to act like he is still asleep until almost 9, 00 AM when he slowly crawled off his bed. To watch cartoons until his Parents finally woke from theirs.

Around 10AM in the morning his Father woke first. He walked around inside the room like he looked for him. He realized after awhile that he must be in his room asleep or he took the bus to School. After a thorough search in his own room he headed for the hall that connected rooms. Once, he stepped into the hall. He could hear video games in his Son's Bedroom. He realized that the squirt decided to stay home from school, didn't he after all. Son, did you wake up late today or did you wake up on time and just plainly forget school. I was also late Dad he said. This is why I am still in here playing video games. Did you want to go to school or would you rather stay home and watch movies. He smiled watch Movies Dad. Who wouldn't want to stay home to watch television instead of School? He continued to smile. He continues to sit on the floor to play video games. Instead, he decided to let him play on his way to the kitchen to make his favorite breakfast. French toast with scrambled eggs. He also decided that he would make several milkshakes for breakfast. Now, he smiled on his way in that direction of the bathroom. I'll wash up first he said then you can watch Daddy make breakfast. Bring your plastic soldiers he added Dad's washing his face and hands before coming to the kitchen. He stepped into the bathroom and closed the door behind him. He reached forth for 2 handles to the bathroom sink so he could wash and brush his teeth at the same time. He tried to hurry because he wanted to make the best of the time that he had left to spend with his Family.

After quickly washing up he stepped into the hall but only after he looked into the mirror to look for Chris. He must have gone Home! God probably needed a Soldier to carry out a Duty. Okay Son we better go! He stood there he stared into Alex's Bedroom. He played on the floor with his toys. He waited and watched him for a few seconds before rising to his feet. He ran forward, he carried both toy soldiers with him to the stairs. And he brought an alien friend of his that he also carried along with both wooden soldiers. Let mom sleep a little longer Son I was going to surprise her with French toast and scrambled eggs. They both rush down the stairs one by one. They walk down to the bottom, afterward. Whispers you could sit at the table and play with your toy aliens while I cook. Quickly, he agreed, he followed him into kitchen where everything waits. He found a dozen eggs, loaf of bread, besides a pot of butter that waited like some one knew. That he would be making breakfast. He felt he wasn't alone but was he? He must have company Chris must be here he thought. He also realized he better make another setting for him because his wife didn't like leaving a mess on the table. He smiled at the idea and began to cook breakfast for them all. First, he started by whipping up several scrambled eggs in a bowl for scrambling and French toast. He reached for a loaf of bread that sat in the cupboard. He dipped them in a bowl one after another. He poured a cupful of eggs into another pot to scramble. Two pieces of bread at a time fried in one pot while he scrambled eggs in another. His Son sat at the table. He played with his toy soldiers that he liked so much. First, you eat Son " he called out. I'll take mommy her plate, okay. He noticed an alien toy soldier " he asked. Where did that toy come from is it new. A man left it on the table. He says he's one of yours he's a Krypts Kreeper " he answered. He stopped cooking, he knew nobody knew about his Team named Krypts Kreepers, nobody! Then, his buddy came to mind did you see Chris in the yard or where. He was always right here " he said. He shoved another fork of French toast into his mouth. He hesitated a second, he didn't want to burn breakfast especially his own. Instead, he filled another plate with food this one belonged to his wife. The entire time he searched the kitchen and surrounding area for a sign of a dead friend. He reached for one of his toys to have a better look at it. It's dressed just like something that might have climbed up from a grave. It had torn, ripped military clothes. It had foliage growing around his head and face like he was in camouflage. Thin almost unnoticeable strands of grass, twigs, and mold grew out of his clothes including his boots all the way up to his ears. It is definitely a Krypts Kreeper he thought. He turned off both burners on the stove to take a better look. After awhile he walked away with a full plate of food besides a tall glass of milk. He turned to face Alex you wait right here. I'll be right back, I want a better look at that toy. After firmly grasping her dish, he tiptoed through the kitchen so not to spill the milk. He took several steps toward the stairs. He walked through the kitchen into the dining-room Up the steps to the second floor to the top step and down the hall to his wife's room. He walked lightly not to spill the milk on the floor and especially on the carpeting. The first thing that he heard were her moans that came from his bedroom. He stepped into his bedroom. He found her in bed alone having what he believes is an orgasm. Unless she's having an affair with a ghost that lived in their Home and slept in his bed. Honey, are you alright he asked he interrupted her moment of ecstasy. She opened both eyes and stared directly into the doorway where she finds her husband. He's holding a tray of hot steaming food. What honey she asked she tried to focus on his being in the room. Breakfast, what a grand idea she said she slid backward pressed her back up against the headboard. He entered her bedroom. He carried a tray of what they were having for breakfast. He sees nothing but smiles across her face. She looked happier then she had ever been before from the look on her face. He slid a food tray over her body before he moved slightly to the left away from her view. He whispers that she looked

lovelier today than she did with makeup during the daytime. I was having a dream dear but you were there you were licking my toes one after the other. I gave you an orgasm by sucking on your toes he added. If that is all it takes Jesus I will try it. I'll try it next time we make love dear, if you like dear. He left her with her breakfast. Finally, he walked back in through the door and into the hall. I'll be back for the dirty dishes he called out. He reached the staircase that led back downstairs into the kitchen. He listened for Alex in case. He needed something like another slice of French toast. Before he vanished from the second floor, he yells enjoy. I'll be back for the empty tray. He descended to the bottom step, listened for his tiny voice. His mind remained on his tiny frame. He sat on a stool and played with his toys while he ate breakfast. He remembered the alien that he wanted to look at again. He also knew he should heed his warnings because he's dead. Besides, dead men have nothing to lose other than joining St Peter's Armies! Finally, after he reached the kitchen. He thinks about dropping the mission. He stepped into the kitchen. He sees him sitting on a stool eating breakfast and playing with his toys. Relieved, that he is okay. He gasped for a fresh breath of air and exhaled it into the kitchen. How is everything Son he called out. He reentered the kitchen slow like from the dining-room He sat down next to him with a smile as big as the State that they lived in. At a completely white milky mustache that his Son received after drinking some milk with his meal. He sat down smiled at his Father. He entered the kitchen unaware that he was watching. One glance he noticed plenty of food on the table so he decided to feed himself after whispering that it's his turn. He sat down he served himself a stack of pancakes and heaps of scrambled eggs. His Son sat down he played with his toys while he nibbled on crumbs. He was glad to be Home. He could easily tell by the look on his face. After taking a seat he started to ask questions about friends, girlfriends or just his Teachers that he liked or didn't. He never talked much or answers. He always looked at him with that stare. Then, he talked about movies. He reached into his pocket to use his right hand but he finds a dollar. He realized movies were more than a dollar. He returned to his duffel bag in the basement after breakfast. He opened the door he climbed down a flight of stairs to the bottom. He walked over to a shelving unit, which is made of solid wood. Where, he found 2 cigar boxes that he placed on a shelf sometime ago. He removed one cigar box. He opened it and looked inside. It's filled with 100 dollar bills. He reached inside he removed a \$100 bill. He placed the bill into his pocket and placed that cigar box back on that same shelf. He turned around he started to walk to a staircase that led back into the kitchen. He reached the stairs that descended. He started up the stairs but first he stopped to take a quick glance into the basement like it's the last time that he would see it. Nothing is out of place, he continued up the stairs to the top. He opened the door once he stepped into the house and closed it behind him. He stepped into the kitchen from the basement. Found his Son sitting on the same wooden stool. He was nibbling on French toast. He was playing with that alien toy that looked like he found it in a Cemetery somewhere. Bring your toys with you, were going to the movie store. I'm going to rent you your favorite movie which you love most. He climbed to their feet, afterward. He leaves the kitchen and walked straight into the dining room. Honey " he yelled " were going to the store will be back later. Maybe an hour or two from now. He opened the front door. He stepped outside into the open. He is followed by his Son who closed the door behind him. Hurry Dad, I think we better hurry before Mom wants to go too " he yelled.

Once they reach their parked SUV. Parked alongside their Home. He pressed that alarm button to allow his Son into the car and into his seat. He crawled into the front seat over his Dad before he reached his own. He noticed his Father removed the baby seat that he used to sit in and yells. That was a good idea because I was getting to big. He pressed the alarm button inward, which allowed his son to open the car door. Quickly, he climbed inside he crawled over his Dad's seat to reach his own. You removed the baby seat he called out which is a good idea since I am getting to big. Where is it Dad he asked did you give it away?

Within minutes, they're at a store that sold everything from movies to baby seats. There in the children section which startled him? He rushed around to the children section 10 maybe 15 yards away to look for him. And found him sitting on the floor, playing with his toys. He realizes he is nothing more than a kid. He doesn't know anything except how to play with toy soldiers.

He waited a few minutes before he bent down on one knee to speak with him. Son, did you find a movie he asked. He knelt down on one knee to look through a metal basket filled with them. Of course I did he answered I found 3 of them that were my favorites. He turned around after he followed his eyes. He sees 3 movies lying on a shelf. Peter Pan finds Bridget the mountain that didn't belong. The third movie read the missing tooth how did it become missing and where is it today! Okay son let's go home he whispered this way you could watch movies all day long. Grab two bags of popcorn so we could microwave them at Home. One candy bar each one for you one for mommy and of course one for me. He watched his Son run around to look for his favorite candy bar which was kitty bars.

He found his favorite chocolates. He rushed back to his Father, smiling. They leave the store after a female behind a counter placed his store bought items into a bag. He led his Son out by the hand. He walked him into the street where they both disappeared, themselves. He slid his key into the ignition. He turned it to the right and drives away. He made another right after he reached the entrance to a large mall that sold almost everything from pampers to soap. Alex kept himself busy playing with his wood toys. He could hear him say shh.

That dream he had last night included 2 Rottweiler's with golden eyes. Within minutes, he drove back into his driveway and parked his SUV without hesitation. A quick look around and finds nothing. He rushed around to the passenger side door with 2 movies of his own. He unbuckled him from his belt. He remembered staring down at his tiny frame. How in the World did you fit in here he thought. He removed him from his plastic seat and belt. He closed the door behind him. He stared into the front yard like he looked for someone or something? Unless,

he's seeing things? Alex started to run back and forth through the front yard. He heard something in the background that sounded like a dog or some kind of animal. He didn't see any dogs anywhere in sight so he concentrated on Alex getting into the front door. He carried 2 movies with him besides new toys that he purchased in that same bag. He ordered Alex to give him his hand so his mother didn't think anything wrong. He released his toys to his Dad so he could walk hand and hand with him to the front door. Something in the front yard that noone could see bothered him enough to make him stare on a constant basis. Something invisible to the naked eye forced him to stare to listen to what he thought. He isn't aware still of what happened so he reached for the door. He unlocked the lock and they both step into the house. He watched his Son rush up the stairs to his bedroom to watch his movies. He continued to walk through the house until he heard a noise that came from the kitchen, which alarmed him. He stepped toward the kitchen in search of his wife but that didn't mean that it's her. It could be a burglar worst yet someone here to rob and kill me. He stepped into the kitchen. He came face to face with his wife. He did step into the kitchen. He carried a bag filled with movies. He realized she was on one knee like she begged. She had to be looking for something in the cupboard. Honey, I rented some movies would you like to see one. Sure, right after I get done looking for my mother's dishes. He turned around he walked back toward the stairs that led upstairs. I'm going to watch a new movie that I bought in my bedroom on that DVD Video player, okay.

After few minutes passed that felt longer. He found himself lying down on the bed to watch a movie named grave keepers. Ten mercenary soldiers from different parts of the Country got together to fight a War that didn't even concern them. He continued to watch the movie in surprise. One character in particular yet awfully familiar sent him into a sitting position. He noticed his face, hair and weapons of choice. He also noticed multiple resemblances to himself. They were more than coincidental. They were more like us in battle. It's like someone wore our life on another body but gave them different names. He ordered them to live their life. Then another character that really looked a lot like him suddenly came to life. His name is roger an ex marine that turned mercenary after 16 years in the Military. He knew it sounded like him and he knew that guy with a name like his that he didn't like very much resembled him. He leaped to his feet, he leaned across the room to reach the movie cover. Read the back of the movie jacket. He knew it sounded familiar. When he couldn't find the name of the Studio or a name that sounded familiar on the back that he could ask about, he disregarded it.

He continued to lie there. He continues to watch the movie until parts started to freeze up on the screen. He reversed it a bit. He found 2 men in a cage locked together in iron cuffs. He watched as if he was the one imprisoned. His mind raced back to similar situations. That he didn't like. He knew what was going on from here forward. He noticed 2 massive black Rottweiler's that belonged to a guy named buckwheat who sort of resembled Chris. He continued to watch. He felt ripped off that everyone made a buck and not him. Everyone in the War Department to a kid on a corner that Sold Newspapers. He realized it's no good. He needed to figure out another way to prove his point. He knew one thing these guys were getting paid a lot of money to portray real Soldiers! He also realized if there isn't a team named grave keepers. There wouldn't be a movie or book to go with it right? He also knew if the criteria didn't fit. There would be a lot less Krypts Kreepers to begin with he thought. He watched the movie he thinks about it. He did find the ending a little bit to unbelievable. They died in a hail of gunfire on a Battlefield. A small army of soldiers from behind an enemy bridge ended up killing them for trying to escape. All ten of them died one by one. They ran down the bridge trying to escape. One man jumped off a bridge into a large body of rushing water. The water moved so quick that it is evident that he should be dead or badly maimed. He continued to watch as soldiers drove over their dead bodies with tanks then themselves. There was no remorse just a soldier calling himself doing his duty. Where were these people that got fat on grave keepers? Where I say he thought. Where's my cut! He really didn't like the ending. He did like the idea that they got killed on a mission. While standing there, he walked over to the television set and pushed eject. He heard footsteps that followed him up the stairs. He knew it is his wife that climbed up the stairs. He realizes he better wait to play the second movie. He knew it is really meant for them both. Honey, is that you " he called out. Her face brightened up the room the moment that he sees her. Yes it is dear she answered after taking one step into the room rather elegantly then two. He noticed her nightgown. He remembered it is one of those edible things that girls like. It's delicious he remembered that much after he seen it again. Wait a minute if its edible it wouldn't be on her person would it " he thought. At this point, he didn't care anymore. He wanted it edible or not. Come here woman " he called out. He moved toward one edge of the bed to grab her by her waist. She turned off the light overhead allowed to be swept away by her lover. He carried her to her bed a few feet from an end table lamp that lit up. He lied her down on the bed. He crawled over the top ever so gentle like. He raised her head off the pillow. He pressed his lips up against hers and again yet again. He kissed her in a frenzy and pressed her body firmly against his. Before a tiny voice appeared Dad. There is something wrong with the Video Recorder. He stopped kissing his Wife huh. He looked into both her big colorful eyes. I'll be right there Son. Don't you worry about a thing? He crawled off his wife to the floor then to his feet. First, he tossed a solid white sheet over her body. He stepped into the hall from the entrance then over to his Son's Bedroom. She decided to watch a Movie instead. She pressed a play button after Mike left the bedroom. He remained in his room with his Son. They played video games and watched Movies. His Son placed a DVD in the player somehow wrong. There isn't a face or a cover. It's because the DVD had no cover on both sides because they were almost the same. She lied in bed, she watched the Movie. She just laid there like she waited for her Husband to return. He remained in his Son's Bedroom where he kept both eyes on a Video Recorder. She watched half the Movie the entire time. She slipped into her pajamas real slow like. One more thing the name of the Movie which is funny puzzles her. Instead, she continued to watch the Movie. First, she slipped into her pajamas over her almost see-thru negligee. Her laugh echoed through her bedroom because the Movie had so many funny segments. She remembered she watched so

many funny parts. That she found herself more confused so she didn't want to watch anymore? All that she gathered from watching the Movie is that she wanted a Divorce and it turned out that he wanted it too.

Early the next day his Son missed School. He also remembered that he was going to phone his Commanding Officer. He tried to phone after he made breakfast to take his Orders. And he wanted his Son to miss School anyway because he's leaving 2 days from now. He could always resume. He could always make up for 1 missing day.

Today, he made bacon and eggs. He stared at a phone that sat on a wall that stared back at him or so it felt like it did. First, he served everybody a dish now it's time to make a call or is it too late he thought. His Son sat at the table eating his breakfast. He decided to reach for the receiver on the wall. Dialed one number, he stepped back breathed in several deep breaths before he pressed 1 button after another. He pressed the receiver against his right ear so he could speak and hear him talk. He took one more deep breath before someone finally answers the phone. Hello? I want to talk to the General! One person on the other side of the phone answers. He offered his name first and number second. Wait one minute she said. I will see if he is in his Office Lieutenant Longfellow.

He waited 1 minute then 2 before finally speaking with the General. If it's not a matter of life and death we would rather you join our little party in Mexico. This is a matter of life and death " he replied. Several very important people will be at stake Sir. Before, he had a chance to say another word the General hung up the phone. Mike stared at his Son. He knew he was going where or why is still a mystery. It's too late there is nothing else to talk about. He was leaving as soon as possible. If the Country was ever at stake or even our Laws. There would be no discussions about it. There would be nothing but action and regrets. He decided to make the best of his situation. He decided to have as much fun as possible over the next 3 days. He had Friday, Saturday besides all day Sunday to spend with his Son. Son we're going to play some ball. Until you're Mother returns downstairs to spoil it for us. He helped him out of his seat. He placed him down on the hard ground. Reached down to take him by his hand and led him to the backyard. Where did you say you left your mitt, ball, and baseball bat? It's all in the shed outside right where you left it last time you were here. He continued to walk with his Son. He continued to talk to him about leaving. He knew he might come back then again. He has been lucky all these years. He has been shot once over the last 10 years. A baseball bat besides a leather mitt lied right where his Son told him it would on the ground.

Within minutes, they were both playing ball in their tiny backyard. He tossed the ball to him. He tried to hit it once, twice then three times before he finally hit the ball. Alex ran toward a tree stump that protruded from the ground. Something, he just made up in his head. Mike started to laugh out loud. He couldn't help it his kid had a wild imagination. He liked to make new rules along the game. He ran toward a black spot of dirt in the grass, which they used for bases. He continued to enjoy himself for the time being. He continued to play baseball with Alex until late in the afternoon.

Almost 2, 00 in the afternoon he hears something. He heard a voice coming from the back of their house. He knew it's his Wife. He heard her scream out at the top of her lungs. Come and get it she yelled. Were having roasted chicken sandwiches on the table next to the refrigerator. Honey, I have to go to work this afternoon. I'll see you in about an hour. Sure thing he said he turned to face Alex. Would you like to eat a sandwich right now or wait, awhile? He ran toward the house after he heard right now before he entered. He really wanted to kiss his Mom goodbye. She walked toward the front door. He followed him inside. He knew Alex had other ideas when he ran away. He followed him inside anyway. He found him but he ran toward the front door to follow his Mother. He stood there, he stared wondered to himself that there is something different about the house. He couldn't put his finger on it. He knew it is awfully different. He watched his Son reach for a kiss. He found it almost incredible and turned away. He found it almost comforting in that way that he did things.



The front door closed, his Son came running down the hall back toward him. He bent forward his Son screamed something out loud. He remembered something. Something that clicked in his head that he just couldn't remember what it is that made him want to chuckle. He lifted him up off the ground. He carried him back into the kitchen. Which one do you want either roasted chicken or a grilled cheese sandwich? My favorite is grilled cheese sandwiches Dad make me one. His tiny face slowly formed into a smile. He is really growing up he thought. One day you will be a man. He stepped into the kitchen. He stared up at a phone that hung on a wall to his right. One grilled cheese sandwich coming up! He lowered him into a wooden seat, first. The refrigerator lied to his left if he faced the kitchen. He reached inside to remove everything that he needed to make a grilled cheese sandwich from several shelves. His Son wondered what is taking him so long. Making a grilled cheese sandwich never took him so long before. So he just remained seated for awhile longer. He watched him make a grilled cheese sandwich from beginning to end. He wanted to know something. He wanted to tell me that he could see it in my eyes. He sees 2 plastic soldiers on the table. He wondered to himself where we're the aliens he thought so he asks. Chris took them he told me. I won't need them where I will be headed! Mike turned around slow like. He whispers what did Chris say with a stern look on his face. He told me that I will not need my toys anymore. He said I won't need them where I will be going. He turned around to make his grilled cheese sandwich before any one of them, burned. He stood still he tried to figure out what he meant. He won't need his toys where he's headed huh. He had no idea what that meant or what that Mission consisted of from beginning to end. He knew he was going to die someday. He knew he wasn't going to see his family again or ever. That was a message Chris instilled in his words. He knew what he was trying to say now. He decided to prepare his final goodbyes! He knew he wasn't coming back home after this Mission. He was almost done cooking when his Son screamed! Daddy, what is the matter? Nothing Son! Nothing at all he answered. He wore a smile on his face like the World smiled at him. He had a gleam in his eye especially when he looked back into his tiny eyes. He carried a grilled cheese sandwich over to his plate. He used a plastic spatula which gave him another smile like nothing in the World was wrong. He sat himself down he began to eat a grilled cheese sandwich from a round colorful plate. First, he poured himself some soda. He handed him a small bag of potato chips and one for himself. They eat their late lunch, his Son sat at the table staring back at him. He probably wondered the same thing. But he continued to look into his Son's Eyes the entire time. He dug into that bag of potato chips. He heard the phone ring. He rises from his seat his Son spoke out. Noone will answer Dad because Chris says so. He continued to eat after he relayed the message that he believed " Chris whispered " to his Son. He turned to face Alex. He stared at him after saying that noone will answer you. He whispered Let's find out! He lifted the receiver from the wall phone. He waited a minute maybe longer. He continued to speak into the receiver hello. Anyone there he called out again he turned to stare at his Son sitting down, eating. He says it again hello. Hello is anyone there. He placed that receiver back on the wall. He stood there he stared yet again before he slid back down in his seat. His shoulder long hair, besides green fatigues and white t-shirt need to be washed he thought. I also have to do some things he whispered. I have to wash my clothes you want to help. Let's go upstairs to take a bath he said then were going into your bedroom to finish watching the Movie. They finish lunch while they cleared the table, and placed dirty dishes in the sink. I'll meet you upstairs he shouted. His Son took off running with both soldiers up the stairs. I'll meet you alright he yelled once he reached the staircase that led upstairs. Mike ran behind him, he knew his Son rushed up the stairs and laughed all the way to the top. He can't help it he found his little laughter funnier than anything

else at the moment. He continued to chase him up the stairs until he finally caught him about halfway up. He grabbed both ankles time after time to try to slow him down. He continues to laugh like a jester one of those funny looking dolls with a crazy kind of laugh. After they're both tired of laughing. He finally allowed him up the rest of the stairs. He continues to chase him up the stairs to the top. He rushed into his bedroom, straight into his room. Finally, he threw himself down on top of his bed. He is so exhausted that he lied down on the bed after he couldn't move another muscle especially his facial muscles. Okay Son you won this one he called out. He dropped his body down next to his. They both try to laugh 1 more time until the phone rang, again. Shall I get it he asked he slowly slipped off his bed. He could still hear it ring yet one more time. He rushed off into his bedroom for a phone call. Lifted the receiver, he calls out in a soft tone hello who is it " he yelled " three or four times. There is no answer this time. He hung up the phone, he placed it gently down on top of the receiver. He rushed out of his room yells get ready for a shower now, stinky. He grabbed his clothes 3 towels a bag filled with cosmetics and walked away. He stepped back into the hall, he grabbed his things he shouted time for a shower. The alien toy really started to bother him. He didn't know which way to look at it anymore. As his Son's Friend or an enemy that he created in his mind. Why give him something and take it away he thought.

He entered the shower stall. He removed his Son's Clothes before he slipped him into the tub. One thing bothered him that alien toy that remained on his mind. He decided to buy him another toy alien today, tomorrow before he leaves. Okay we better bathe first " he shouted. He turned both handles on the faucet to the left. Reached for a bottle of shampoo on a window ledge to wash his hair with and wonders what happened to Chris.

He bathed his Son first. Then, he climbed into the shower behind him. He dried him off with an oversized white towel, afterward. He quickly showered. He rinsed the soap off his body. Before he removed a towel from the counter of the sink and dried his body off in the shower behind 2 glass doors. Are you almost done " he asked " or are you still pussy footing around like batman. He allowed a few chuckles to escape before he finally filled the bathroom with laughter. I'm not batman " he shouted " the bathroom shower door, opened. He slid his head into the bathroom where his Son sat on a toilet to dry both his feet. He sat down he chuckled waited until his Father left the tub. Then, he decided to reach for his underwear. He wanted so much to dress himself that instead he waited to watch his Dad shave first. He lifted both plastic soldiers. He played with them on top of the toilet. He raises his alien toy that he already had with him since day one. He sat down on the floor he played with his toys while his Father shaved.

They both leave the bathroom after a few giggles a quick joke then a hug. Let's go watch Movies that I rented for you this afternoon. He followed his Son into his room the entire time. He repeated the same words to that same song that he came to like. His Son danced to that dance that they now call the Kleep. Everyone now calls it the Kleepers kleep. He started to sing words to a song the entire time that he told his Son that it goes like this. Shalalalala live for today. Alex remembered hearing it on the radio. He just hummed along. Danced and crept into his bedroom to watch Movies that they rented earlier that day.

First, he dashed into his bedroom to grab a pair of pajamas besides his lion slippers. He slipped into his lion cub pajamas. He crawled back on his bed. He walked into his Son's Bedroom, afterward. He moved toward his Video Recorder to press play. He made sure that it worked before he disappeared in search of snacks. He remembered he had 2 bags of popcorn that sat in his bedroom. After thinking it through " he whispered. I'll be right back he rushed out of his bedroom into his own. Both bags of popcorn remained on top of an end table but before reaching them. He turned to his right knocked something to the ground behind the Television. It fell after he nudged a Movie still in its case from a table near the Television set. He heard it take a nosedive into a corner behind where he would have to move just about everything to get to it. It remained on the floor up against a wall all by itself.

He left his bedroom he passed his Son's Bedroom and screamed microwave popcorn coming up. He stepped into the hall, he walked down the hallway toward the staircase. He descended to the bottom step in a hurry to face the kitchen. One flight of stairs in through the living-room and into the kitchen. Straight to a Microwave which sat on top of a counter where he placed a bag of popcorn. Pressed ten minutes, he found a button just for popcorn. He stopped the Microwave, he pressed the right button after he finds it. He waited for the bag to finish cooking. He stared out through 2 windows into the kitchen into the backyard. He stared until a button on the Microwave rang out and went bingo! He pressed another button forced the door open to a bag of Microwave popcorn so hot that he dropped it on top of the table to look for something to carry it with. He allowed it to cool off at least 4 minutes before he reached for both bags on top of the table. He found 2 small bowls that sat in a dish rack that he decided to use for popcorn. He filled both bowls, tossed both empty bags into the garbage, and leaves the kitchen. He shoved a handful of popcorn into his mouth, first. He reached the staircase that led to the second floor. He listened to sounds inside their house the entire way upstairs. He continued to wonder about that alien toy. He continued to think does that message have anything to do with his Son. He couldn't be sure. He had to know at least, he wanted to know. He reached the top stair. He moved toward his Son's Door and stops. He caught him he was watching him with a smile across his face. I got popcorn he called out his Son started to jump for joy. He passed him his own personal bowl. He placed it down on top of an end table. He remembered they needed a glass of soda, now. Again, he darted into the hallway. He descended to the main floor. Two tall drinking glasses remain on the kitchen sink. He decided to fill them with soda and leaves. He dashed into the living-room to that same staircase that led back upstairs. Back into the hall between Alex's Bedroom and the bathroom. He stepped back into his room where he found him nibbling on a small handful of popcorn. Stopped, hesitated before he carried 2 glasses filled with soda into his room. He placed that glass of soda down on top of his table next to him. He carried his with him to his side of the bed. The Movie is already playing. He sat down on his side of the bed. He shoved one handful after another of popcorn into his mouth. He smiled at him after he noticed his tiny face. He smiled back whispers if the popcorn is good Alex. Yeah, it's good, I like the Movie too Dad. I think you finally got a good one.

They sit down watch a Movie 1 after another until his Wife entered the house. Five hours later, she entered in through the front door to search for her Son. She screamed at the top of her lungs. Where in the World were you. As soon as he heard her voice he screamed here I am! Mom! I'm upstairs! He left the bedroom flew down the stairs to the bottom for a kiss. His father remained in his bedroom. He watched the Movie by himself. His eyes were flinching from tiredness. He was almost asleep; his Wife screamed upstairs that she brought dinner. She yelled " I brought a bucket of fried chicken. She knew these words would send them both flying down the stairs into the kitchen to eat. Both eyes opened up after fried chicken echoed throughout their home. He left the bed he flew toward the staircase on his way back down the stairs. Here I come honey he yelled did you bring mashed potatoes and Cole slaw. He followed her voice down the stairs into the hall and straight into the kitchen. He found his Son sitting at the table. He gnawed away at a piece of extra crispy chicken. I'll take mine extra crispy he shouted. He added whatever you got in that bucket to go with it. It doesn't make a difference what is inside. Serve me some mashed potatoes, Cole slaw and don't forget the biscuit. She wanted to scream get it yourself but she knew that she might never see him, again. Instead, she placed her purse away. So she could fill both her master's orders. It's getting late dinner is over already. She started to clean the kitchen after they finished eating. Friday had come to an end. She knew he would be leaving soon within days to be exact. He noticed his Wife is acting up. He knew she missed him before he even left on that Mission.

They spend the night together making love, once, twice and three times. They wake up Saturday Morning after he decided to make breakfast. After he realized that it's drawing closer by the second. He knew he had to say his goodbyes. He remembered a General told him that a Jeep would pick him up at 5, 00 AM Monday Morning. I have 2 days left to spend with family. He's leaving in a Chinook along with remaining Kreepers to Guillermo Mexico h- m- m.

They spend the following day together. She remained home with him when she usually worked weekends at her small business. He spent the day making love to his Wife, barbecued and played ball with his Son, Alex.

The following day fell on a Sunday everyone rises to go to Church. Put on your Sunday best he called out. Daddy has to have a word with God. I need to know one thing he added. Will everybody be alright if I do not make it back? You could stay here with us Dad Alex said there is plenty of room. He smiled at him he knew tomorrow at this time that he would be in a Helicopter on his way to his new destination somewhere in a place where the heat is so hot that it took the leather off your shoes! A place they call Hell on Earth! A Sand covered Desert named Guillermo!

## Chapter Five Departure

Early Monday Morning around 3, 00 AM. He found himself talking to his Wife about the Mission. He told her he would be back soon just as soon as he could. He started by saying things like I shouldn't tell you but I will. He started by saying something about souvenirs which kind did she want? Most Soldiers brought back gifts for their Families and Friends. How about a piñata a small one filled with all kinds of goodies. She sat down on top of her bed whispers goodies, piñatas sure okay bring us one of those. She began to cry for just a moment. She knew in his business they were lucky if they bring themselves home. She fell into his arms before the telephone rang 1 time. That is to be expected he thought one ring on the telephone and they're already here. It's time to go he whispered. She lied down on top of her bed half asleep, half dazed but she knew he was leaving tomorrow. He kissed her once on the forehead then once on the lips. I'll see you real soon he whispered with a sudden stare and a smile to go with then he's gone.

Something in the back of her mind told her that she would never see him ever. Then again, she had that same feeling and thoughts every time he left her alone. She counted the footsteps that left her bedside 1 after another. He finally reached the hallway door. He stepped inside he walked over to his bed and looked down. I will see you real soon he whispered. He gave him a gentle hug than a kiss. He whispered if there is a God in Heaven. I will keep an eye on you from there, Son. I will be waiting with in Heaven or hell. I will be back! I will see you even if I have to crawl up from my grave! He remembered something that he forgot so he rushed back inside into his bedroom. I left you something just in case you need it he said. It's in the basement on a shelf. He began to walk out and don't forget real soon she whispered hurry back. She continued to cry while she lied in bed and listened to every sound that came from the hall.

He walked down the hall he knew they were waiting for him just downstairs. He knew he had to hurry. He also knew he was a Captain nobody hurried a Captain. He stole another glance he looked into his Son's Bedroom. His entire outlook on life changed into the mind of a fully fledged Soldier. He walked downstairs he knew his duffel bag and several Weapons were waiting in a jeep for him. He left the front door unlocked from past missions because this is the way things got done. They were outside waiting in a jeep. He realizes it on his way to the front door. When, he reached the front of the House. A serenade of thoughts ran through his mind. Hesitantly, he took several steps forward only 5 more before reaching the front door and stops. Slowly, he turned around he faced the inside of his Home. He believed it might be the last time. He noticed several pictures on a wall of his Wife and Son. It brought a smile to his face before he turned around to face the front door. I will see you again, he whispered his voice almost disappeared in the hall on his way to the door. He walked into the street where a jeep waited with 2 soldiers one behind the wheel the other sat behind him. He stopped one foot before he reached the passenger side seat. He turned his stare to a bush that remained alongside his Home. He sees noone inside or a sign of any of his Son's Toys. I will talk to you again Chris if I ever see you! Keep an eye on my son while you hang around here doing nothing. He climbed into the front seat before he stared at the driver. What are we waiting for? He continues to look at him like he's waiting for him to answer. Just you Captain he answers one soldier sitting behind a wheel that took orders. The driver stepped down on the gas after he stared back at the Captain.

After a few minutes driving he whispers we heard about Krypts Kreepers, Captain. They say a lot of you died at a place that the military call. Hell of hells. They also say you couldn't see them because they had an upper hand on you. I don't like talking about what happened soldier. Why don't we just leave them in peace? They were soldiers like you and your friend behind me. IF you say so he said he stepped down on the pedal all the way to the floor. We're going to an airport named little planes that belongs to the military. I'm supposed to drop you off their Captain see yes, afterward. If you make it back will share another story like this he replied. They drove into an airfield where a dozen small planes, waited. He noticed 2 Chinooks 3 black hawks besides 3 regular small choppers that were used for transporting. Several jeeps appear another small aircraft followed them. He could hear his name, they were screaming down at him from a small bird just above. He noticed the jeep that he drove here in that disappeared after that. He sees his duffel bag on the ground. He sees a small Plane land seconds after. Three Krypts Kreepers appeared so he's not alone now his Men were here. They prepare for the journey 1 by 1 and climb into a Chinook already warmed up. Captain Longfellow followed them inside. He's the last of 11 Krypts Kreepers to enter in through the rear. He heard his Men speak. He knew they were glad to be together, again. Well Men he replied when we die, bury us deep, this way our enemies can't find us. There isn't a valley to low or mountain to steep that will keep us from talking crap like Krypts Kreepers Krew. It's to late they say it together, laughingly.

Within minutes there in the air talking, laughing, and reminiscing over a Mission that no one believed would ever come again. They fly forward then straight into the skies like they're headed for Heaven. The Communication Center needed to release them. Captain Longfellow who everybody knew as Mike stood up to make his speech. He began with plans the one that a General had given them. They begin going over plans after finding out that they had no idea how many rebels they were going to fight against. One soldier found an old map that he's ordered to share with his Men especially Captain Longfellow that General Guajardo gave him. He ordered me to share it with you. This is where we're headed Men somewhere deep in the mountains to a place named Guillermo, Mexico.

Back at home his Wife found 2 cigar boxes which her Husband left on a wooden shelf in the basement. When she opened 1 box she discovered it is filled with \$100 Dollar Bills. There had to be at least 100 thousand dollars in each box. Both boxes were 6 inches thick each one had 4 stacks of 100\$ Dollar Bills. After one glance, she had good reason to believe that he isn't coming back not this time. Maybe God wants him in his Army. Or he'll die on a Battle on a Battlefield somewhere on God's Earth! She found herself down in the basement. She looked at things like monkey heads which were really too small to be real or shrunken she thought. She did find a few other things that she really had no interest in either, whatsoever.

She continued to look through the basement until she found a picture of who she isn't sure of or even remembered. Instead, she decided to take her Son to school. She left after buying him a quick breakfast at McDonald. She dropped him off at School early Monday Morning. The entire time she remained in her vehicle to watch. While he walked toward 2 doors before he finally entered School. But she had both cigar boxes with her. She doesn't know whether or not to deposit or leave them at home. So she remained seated in her Vehicle. Before, she finally decided to take the money home just in case he returned. Opened the top box one last time and looked back inside then again before she started to wonder should I or shouldn't I keep it. She didn't know if she should. She didn't like the idea of having money lying around the house either. Again, she decided she better not because if he does return home that he might be looking for it. Anyway, he told me if I needed to use it to use it. Still, she decided to take it home, she stepped back down on the pedal. She restarted her Vehicle still. She drove herself home wondered where it came from in the first place. It bothered her so much that the entire time, she drove straight Home, she wondered?

A massive Chinook continued to fly over the United States into another Country. Before reaching the border someone yells were flying over the Gulf. He sat up front with 1 Pilot to watch the water beneath them. He relayed everything that he seen from the front seat by using binoculars that he was given by a Commander at the time. He noticed the Ocean underneath Miles and Miles of blue water as far as his eyes could see. Tall massive Mountains draw another kilometer closer. He sees that place which is about 140 kilometers from where they were. We should be there in a matter of minutes he yelled. Where did the General say he wanted us Stationed? As close to the top as possible! He wanted us to take the Mountain before we work our way down to the bottom. Because Revolutionaries were waiting for us in the Village he replied. General Guajardo told me they we're a small group that we should have no problem killing and getting back Home. All of a sudden the only noise visible is that of Propellers to their Aircraft. They realize its daylight there is just enough light to see anything or everything within reach.

They continued to fly close to the Ocean so they could keep their eyes open for Enemy Combatants. They find a small area on top of that Mountain. They hope it's big enough to land their Chinooks. Are you sure this is the mountain "he replied. You see a wrecked plane don't you soldier. First, he searched for enemy Soldiers that might be hiding on top of the Mountain. First, he allowed Krypts Kreepers to jump from both Aircraft. Secure the Perimeter one Soldier yells. One by one they touch ground Soldiers in Military Uniform start a search. We could be here for 3 weeks exactly. We will worry about that later Captain. First things first unload the Chinook! He has to leave " Lieutenant replied. You heard the Lieutenant " he replied hurry up Men unload both Chinooks before the enemy realizes that were here. Soldiers drop everything to take part in unloading 2 big birds before it rises back into skies, overhead!

Within minutes, the Pilot and Soldiers search the Chinook for its supplies. Two large wooden crates lied on the side of the big bird. That waited for someone to rip it open and its contents. We have missile launchers, automatic weapons, beside plenty of firepower running in search of anything moving or threatening. We have just enough light to see with another soldier replies.

He waves to Chinook Pilots to land after a few minutes of searching. One Soldier searched the Mountain Cliff after taking a complete search of the mountainside. He okayed, the second Pilot. One Pilot lowered the Chinook to the ground, which is barely big enough to fit but does just fine. Okay Men remove your belongings besides our cargo. We have enough food and water for 2 weeks if we stretch it. It could last us 3 weeks if I budget it exactly.

Several Soldiers were done unloading both Chinooks. Soldiers watch another massive Aircraft rise into the skies. It isn't a massive Mountain after Soldiers take a good look around. It will be a task going down that side. First, they decide to wait a second before removing lids from both wooden crates which were removed from Chinooks.

Mike didn't really go for the idea that his Men call him Captain some did most didn't. He's a Team Player he's a Captain in the face of danger and battle. Around my Men, I am known only as Mike! I'm a Soldier I'm a Krypts Creeper!

He ordered the cook to cook them something to eat a large meal. It will be a long day just to organize everything that they brought. First, I want 4 Soldiers to walk down the Mountain exactly 2 hours downward before they start that climb back up. By the time our food is done, he replied. It should be 12:00 you have 1 hour, begin!

After a short speech 4 Soldiers walk into 4 different directions before they proceed downhill. They carry Weapons chest high, look for a sign from an unknown enemy. Four Soldiers known as Krypts Kreeper make their way down the mountainside yelling descend. Prepare camp for 1 day besides 1 Night, Serge! We won't be staying longer than that. Four Soldiers disappear in a matter of seconds before another Soldier started to prepare Camp. Michael remained with his eyes on 4 Soldiers. Find a way to open both wooden crates he replied. Will need those Weapons but be careful when you open them so you don't kill yourself or us in particular in the process, gentlemen. He moved away after he looked down at his watch for the time being.

Soldiers immediately got on the job one by one they start to open crates. You make something to eat then Camp. Mike lifted a pair of binoculars from a crate. He started to search for anything related to a Team of Revolutionaries. He searched for hidden camps along the mountainside or hidden campfires or a sign of movement. Another Mountain lied directly across from the Mountain that they stand on. It's too far away to really see anything or on either side of the Mountain. He raised his binoculars he continued to look for a sign of life across from them. He continued his search of the Mountain after he walked around the Mountaintop to search for rogue revolutionaries.

He found a Mountain, which lied on a slight slant. It slid downward on a 45 degree angle to the bottom. He realized they could climb down because it really isn't that bad. Mike continued to look for a way down the Mountainside much easier to climb. It took him an entire hour maybe 2 to checkout his surroundings. The Cook screamed that chow is done let's eat. He stared at his watch it is still too early to do anything else except eat. He remembered saying in an hour. He lowered his binoculars the entire time he exhaled. Let's eat gentlemen " he yelled " he slipped his binoculars into a pouch alongside his belt. A small campfire the cook cooked on told him that he had to pack his things for breakfast. He walked around the Mountaintop, which is small enough to hold a Chinook. A voice yells into the open that both crates were open. He decided to find out what they have first. He passed out bullet proof vests, missile launchers besides heavy duty backpacks. The other box held an array of automatic weapons, plenty of ammunition besides canned foods.



First, he thoroughly looked around. He decided it's time to eat dinner before it got much later. All of a sudden 1 soldier appeared " he shouted. I found something that you just might like Captain. I found a Cave there is a man made prison with actual jail cells and furniture made of rock. He stood there he listened for a few seconds after we eat were following you into the Cave. Yes Captain " he replied " he followed him over to chow. The Cook used both lids, which were removed from wooden crates for tables. All of a sudden, Mike leaped to his feet after he sees something shiny in the distant. He removed a pair of binoculars from his pouch, which he raised to his eyes. He continued to stare at a shiny object right across from the Mountain in hope that he would find an army of rebels. When, he raised his binoculars. This time he believed he saw 11 white crosses in a row on a Mountain across from them. He shook his head from side to side. He looked again this time he stares for sometime. He took another glance to be sure. It looks like 10, 11 maybe 12 white crosses from here. He continued to stare after he felt what looks like markers that were covered with something shiny. Wait a minute 10 or 11 crosses he thought. We have exactly 11 Krypts Kreepers in Guillermo which is unusual " he thought. Somebody here doesn't like us here in Guillermo Mexico. I think we better gather our thoughts and our senses. Take a look for yourself at the Mountain across from us and tell me what do you see? Over there where it's shiny. I just saw 10 white crosses that look like they faced us. I don't see any glare or gleam or anything shiny Captain " he replied. Just another Mountain about the size of this one. He lowered his binoculars, I don't see anything Sir. He said nothing at all, nothing but a Mountain. I'm telling you I saw 10 solid white wood crosses in a straight row. I don't see anything " he replied " after he realized Longfellow could be losing his mind from too much Sun he sighs. He slipped his binoculars back into his pouch. He started to believe in Chris's warnings! It's like they were coming true! He is destined to die in a place in a desert somewhere in Mexico in a Town named Guillermo. Where noone would find their dead bodies. They would rot away under the hot burning Sun. I remember I heard him say something like that. They don't really exist he remembered him saying it with a smirk that told him believe me they do. Right there he went into mercenary mode. He wasn't going down alone. He was taking as many of them with him as possible. I have a real bad feeling men about this mission! Something told me we better be on our best behavior. Or were going to die in a place where we don't know why were even here other than to fight against a rebel army that we can't even see yet.

First thing we have to do is stay alive. I want you to watch each other's back if were even to stand a chance. Soldiers finish dinner after Captain Longfellow found himself mesmerized by a shiny object. The other Soldiers were a bit skeptical after Captain Longfellow talked about ghosts. They didn't know what it meant or if they wanted to believe in ghosts. I believe we were the ghosts Captain. I didn't know we had any competition with the real thing. I'm not sure Soldier I had this funny feeling since I left America. I don't know what I was thinking. I remember hearing him say something about ghosts. Soldiers find a seat on the ground think that Captain Longfellow's Premonitions were visions of the Future! They knew he never acted like this before. Soldiers knew something definitely ate away at him but what. He never showed a sign of fear never scared but then suddenly. He sees a ball of light, he believes came from the afterlife which they were surrounded by that he believed were dead people in Graves!

Soldiers sit on the ground lick their bowls clean of food and try to relax. They keep both eyes on Captain Longfellow 1 Soldier after another slid their empty plate forward slow. One by one they finish eating dinner. They watch they're Captain Walk around on a tiny piece of land. He stared at a Mountain across from them. Captain, were ready to go he said the cave in the Mountain its waiting. Start taking our things to the Cave ' he replied " he lifted his binoculars he wanted another glance. He stared across at the dark at a Mountain across from them. He looked so hard for something that nobody else could see nobody but him " he thought " then frowns. He took several trips to the cave. He raised his head to Heaven which way home Chris? He slipped his binoculars back into his pouch. He turned to face Soldiers before he walked right by. He noticed almost everything is gone or broken down into garbage. One soldier started to burn pieces of wood and empty canned goods that they left on the Mountain. He sees a weapon standing up against a pile of rock. Bent down slow he lifted it from the boulder. Then again, he started to follow his Men down. Do not forget to leave our guests a surprise in case they stop by unannounced. Yes Captain " he replied " he walked toward a small pile of rock near an edge of the Mountain. He planted an explosive underneath a large rock in case just like the Captain says someone shows up unannounced. He waited until the Captain left the Mountain before he wired it to a sensor of some kind for movement. After leaving the Mountain 1 Soldier named Nicholas planted explosives then leaves. The Mountain top is completely empty by now the fire is out and everyone left. The last Soldier climbed down the Mountain on the same side that the Cave laid. Captain Longfellow found numerous accommodations for the meantime, comforting. He has no idea who left it much less, why? He did notice it is awfully deep. It had to be at least 100 feet or 45 yards into the Mountain. It's almost 8 feet high 8 wide, besides that, there were 4 jail cells made into one wall that surrounded it with steel bars. He found 2 wooden desks made of rock against 1 wall that faced south, besides that, 4 homemade jail cells along a rear wall. This will be home for the day " he shouted " tomorrow will start down the Mountain. The man or Men that we we're looking for, his name is Maestro or Chihuahua evidently. He has a sense of humor he liked to teach American's Lessons. And he also likes to teach the Government them too! They begin to chuckle on the way down the entire time. He set up a Perimeter around the entrance with explosives just in case someone crawled up the Mountain to kill them. He has one Soldier near the front entrance. He placed another to search the Cave 1 foot at a time before they enter. He knew how they operated. He didn't want someone to leave them an unexpected gift.

After he looked around awhile, he found a comfortable place to sit. He ordered his Men to do the same to relax. He should be done in no time " he replied " then we can all finally get some rest tonight.

Mike sat down he realized it's awfully dark outside. He knew that his Men needed some sleep. There is probably 80 hours straight down that hill before we reach the bottom of this Mountain. It's no easy task to descend this Mountain because it's too steep. He closed his eyes he pressed his back up against one wall in the Cave. Finally, he exhaled through both lungs awfully loud and yells damn. Men, get some rest we have a long climb down the Mountain early tomorrow. Soldiers close their eyes after Nicholas planted a couple of bombs in the opening of the Cave, entrance. Nick remained closest to the explosives in case someone or something got to close for comfort. He wouldn't allow anyone outside the cave unless it's totally necessary.

Around midnight 1 Soldier who remained awake. He stepped over toward the entrance where an explosives specialist rested. He noticed him lying on the hard ground. He was looking straight up at Heaven. He was probably wondering what he's doing here. After awhile he believed the Capt was afraid. He had demons or ghosts chasing him through his mind. The Specialist asks were not going to make it are we Capt. I is not a superstitious man Nicholas but yeah, I don't " he answered. Did you see this in a crystal ball Captain " he asked. Are you being funny or just being smart " he added! Neither one Captain? Neither one he laughs. He looked away he closed his eyes yet one more time. Captain Longfellow stepped out on the Mountain before he stopped by an explosive's specialist named Nicholas. I wouldn't do that " he whispered " there is a bomb right there by your feet near Heaven's Door. Quickly, he turned around he stepped back inside and walked away. Good job Soldier " he replied " you probably saved my little life. Instead, he decided to get some rest. He moved several steps into the rear of the Cave. It's beginning to bother him but he can't explain it. Something told him that he's going to die sometime soon not today. He never came face to face with this issue about dying a ghost told him but he was. It continued to bother him after he found himself another spot on the hard dirt ground in that Cave. He noticed there were no torches, no candles, no light whatsoever just a tiny flashlight to light his way.

Early the following day everything is as quiet as a Church mouse on a Sunday afternoon. Nicholas is the first to remove several bombs before anyone walked out on the mountainside. He took a long look around first. He found nothing moving except a mountain rat probably searching for food. There is some activity a few yards beneath him so he decides to check it out, instead. Nicholas started to walk a few yards down the mountain where a small animal or something that he believed hides. Something suddenly moved he noticed a small mountain of darkness just beneath. Within just a few feet, he discovered a dead body. There were several rats that climbed over the remains. They were eating anything that is edible. He took several steps forward. He wanted a better look at remains of that dead body. He reaches it in seconds but he found himself staring down at what he believed to be a nest of rats living in a carcass or eating what is left of human remains. He took another glance; he found a male with colored eyes that has been dead for a week. He was still intact most of his body is still there. Until another rat climbed down his right pants leg. It forced him back several feet, he knew there were who knew how many rats living on his flesh or feeding on his bones. He noticed 3 bullet holes in his upper chest. He had been shot multiple times. Evidently, he wasn't liked very much because they left him there like a pile of garbage. He knew one thing that he wasn't important enough to tell the Captain about, evidently. He decided to search for more dead bodies. He knew they had to be here because he already found one. He moved another serenade of steps down the Mountainside. He knew the Cook would make the next meal. He found another grisly discovery seconds after this time its worst. He found a woman with a child both victims were also dead. She lied down in the earth her eyes faced the top of the mountain and her child still cradled in her arms. He also noticed she was raped her breasts were exposed besides her dress ripped apart. There is a child about 3 years old maybe 4 lying in her arms and he took a bullet. He stood there he stared but he can't believe his eyes why would someone kill a helpless 3 year old or what! He sees another mountain that took his mind off what he seen. A few yards away he realizes this guy is a madman whoever, he is. He found numerous dead women remains on the mountainside. They were barely old enough to breed. He couldn't believe his eyes one more look at several half naked bodies convinced him that he was in the right village or town! All he knew now that he wanted to kill this man Chihuahua. He was an animal, he seen 14, 15 dead bodies that lied on the ground everywhere on the mountain. Revolutionaries were killers alright. He knew something else that they had bite marks the size that wolves made. He began his climb up the mountain one foot at a time before finally finding their cave.

After taking multiple steps human bones started to appear all too recent. They protruded from the dirt ground almost everywhere like a graveyard that flooded and forced the remains of the dead to the top. He stopped one more time. He took a better look at dead bodies hidden in and on the mountainside.

He had to wait several minutes before he reached down for a warlike talkie. He started to talk to anyone that would listen including GOD! The mountain is filled with dead bodies. When he stepped out of that cave " he whispered " you'll see me a few yards away. Captain Longfellow stepped out, he sees the bomb expert standing just 40 feet beneath him. He started down the mountain, he searched the grounds for dead bodies, or anything that appeared human yet deceased. They move another serenade of steps down the mountain. He found hands, arms, skulls most of them protruded from the dirt, below. Holy crap " he shouted " there is a burial ground here on the mountain. He started to feel much better. He realized maybe his buddy Chris might have made a mistake. Maybe these were the dead people that he warned me about. He continued to search. He continued to see what kind of animal that he was dealing with. He started to dig one dead body out until the earth around him suddenly appeared to move. He stopped digging the second the earth felt like it started to shift. The ground underneath his feet started to tremble. He realized there is something here other than dead bodies. I think it's an unknown force from Heaven or maybe Hell. Can it be that Chihuahua killed them or better yet a strange force from another Planet did this? He knew he never believed in any of this crap before but now he found himself believing in it all. These revolutionaries killed them Captain believe me. I seen their bodies riddled with bullet holes. It's like they were using them for target practice. Well, they just met their match tomorrow morning early. After we have our ammo placed in our backpacks will start down the mountain. If you find this guy named Chihuahua? I want you to leave him to me he's mine.

They continued their search of the mountain until 1 grave in particular catches his eye. He found the skull of a baby. He reaches into the dirt and started to dig around it. He felt the baby's head after digging out 3 inches of dirt from around its skull. Suddenly a sand colored lizard like creature climbed up through its right eye and startled the Captain if only for a second. He continued to dig out the skull until he finally exposed not one but 4 more right, underneath. He wanted to go right now. He wanted to hunt down this Chihuahua character this second and kill him. He stood there he huffed, puffed but faced the bottom of the mountain like he was searching for revolutionaries. To bad he couldn't see that far but he knew deep down inside that he lived there, somewhere. Were killers ourselves men but this guy is ridiculous " he replied. Don't forget this guy named Chihuahua is mine unless it's necessary to kill him, yourself. He turned around by now its daylight. You could see for miles nothing but green vegetation and mountain dirt below. So they begin that climb back up the mountain one by one. They take 1 foot at a time using caution on such rough terrain. Chow's done another voice yells from the cave area just overhead. Well, one soldier can't wait to eat. He took off running up that mountain crushing human bones and skulls to get to his food. Captain Longfellow watched his soldier tear the ground apart and kick dirt or stones into faces of Men below. Christian took off running up the mountain like somebody yelled out that we found treasure. Hey Christian its only chow " Jake yelled " he entered the cave first. He disappeared inside somewhere. Other soldiers work their way toward the top from underneath. Mike noticed other soldiers that looked like they were distraught. I guess they couldn't believe it either. This guy had a death wish. He didn't like anybody and nobody liked him. Even his own government disowned him. Every time they sent troops into a town named Guillermo? He would escape to the mountain or he would kill them. He would kill as many of them as possible before he rode or ran into caves probably dug by his Men in the mountain to hide too.

He thinks about that trip down before he entered their deep cave for a hot meal. I'm starving gentlemen! He placed his weapon up against a cave wall. He followed the smell of food that cooked. He found a stew cooking then another bowl sitting on a wooden table about 6 feet long 3 feet wide. Remained inside awhile staring into the cave, noticing there's no light except for daylight. He lifted his bowl which he presumed is his and started to eat. He can't take his mind off several dead bodies that lied everywhere just underneath the cave. What really bothered him most " he thought " were either the small children or women. That were raped especially the women. He told himself why kill them why not let them go! Then, he remembered seeing bite marks on their bodies!

They find themselves a seat on the ground. Soldiers stared into dark at cave walls and ate canned stew. Mike searched for a form of lighting in the ceiling. He knew these people who built it needed it for them-self There had to be an entrance into that wall somewhere, he knew there had to be. He finished his stew, he decided his Men needed 1 more day to rest besides prepare for this unknown journey down the mountain to fight against what exactly " he thought " only God knows!

Well Men after thinking it over. I think its best that we leave first thing tomorrow morning. We have all day to rest, fill our backpacks, write letters, besides that say Prayers. You're the Captain " Joey shouted. Whatever you think is best that will be what we do. Now, he realized he's one day behind. He knew once they were on the mountain. They would have to make up for it tomorrow. Soldiers start writing letters. They knew Captain Longfellow knew something the others didn't. Evidently, he had a bad feeling about this mission from the moment they got there. Till Now! He also started to write a letter home but first. He drew a picture of her face on the front, somewhat.

It's the middle of September. It's September 15th 1998 and its cool outside. He placed a date on top. He filled in his name, Town and State that he thinks he's in and kisses the letter. Guillermo Mexico it read on the very top right underneath his name address and 2 words that say Krypts Kreepers. He began to write his letter and just to give her a hint. He slid a photo ID of himself, inside. He felt for some reason or another minutes later that he wouldn't need it anymore.

The other Krypts Kreepers followed suit one by one they lick the envelopes except for one, Billy. He didn't have anyone to write too. He was all alone as a matter of fact a real lone ranger. He was one of those men that didn't know how to talk to people. Everything was a fight, if it didn't sound right he thinks you needed your butt whooped. He knew this kid Billy had one problem. He wasn't social able yet unsociable by all means. He'll never do anything except be a soldier. He'll die in a battle on a battlefield somewhere if he's lucky to survive this one. Mike knew everyone so he knew what to expect and when to expect it from just about every soldier. He finished his letter first. He licked the sticky part at the very top before he sealed it for good. He noticed the darkness start to cover the mountain entrance like a blanket. He rises to his feet for a walk toward the rear of the cave. He wanted to be alone for some reason or another. He wanted to say a Prayer just in case. Before he walked down the mountain to fight an army of revolutionaries that no one ever heard or seen to this Day. But everybody appeared to know a small army of revolutionaries were living and hiding in Mexico, somewhere. From what Military Generals knew. They say that any army or any Revolutionary cause is against Government that included rebels. Thank God were neither right Men he whispered. We were sent by General Guajardo to fight a War that no one else wants to fight! So he took several steps forward. He reached the halfway mark between the entrance and several jail cells. He continued into the rear toward a wall. He then reached the first of 4 jail cells inside. He stepped into a cell that consisted of a room the size of a tiny bathroom. Maybe its 6 foot one way 4 feet the other. He walked into the cell, which looked just like a real prison. They were welded together just like real prison cells with steel doors and welds. He stepped a few more feet inside. He knelt down to say what it is that he felt besides to Pray. He told his wife please forgive me for one reason or another if we should never meet again. He told her if I was lucky enough to return. That I would tell you this much. Take good care of my baby. Don't forget to tell him that I will miss him dearly. He raised his head he saw himself walk into a cloud of dust. Within a vision that he has after he sees the rear wall covered in darkness.

## Chapter Six Descent

Early the next morning after a good night sleep. The cook woke everyone at 4 AM for breakfast. Captain Longfellow ordered everyone to be ready at 5 AM to leave. You have exactly 30 minutes to finish breakfast gentlemen. We must be on our way down this Mountain into Disneyland! They remove several bowls of powdered eggs, smoky sausages from a can besides day old bread. Each man walked away with a dish and a stare. They gave one another before eating. Everyone is still skeptical about what the Captain said, yesterday. They try to eat rather quickly but know this trip down the Mountain. That it would take them longer than expected. After taking a long, long look down that Mountain. He felt he had underestimated the climb down. They hurry up finish eating breakfast. Before Captain Longfellow ordered his Men on the Mountain in 5 minutes. He knew the cook had a few extra minutes. He had an extra bag to carry filled with pots and pans. Soldiers start to gather around the entrance. They knew each one carried something in their backpack for their next meal. Either a small pot or pan, besides their fair share of food they would eat over the next 2 to 3 weeks. He waited a minute before he ordered them let's go! Krypts Kreepers let's go kick some enemy butt! One by one they step forward from a cave. Most of them wore paint to camouflage their faces in a deep green avocado color. And begin to walk down 1 foot at a time toward the bottom of a mountain that no one knew what to expect or awaited.

Once they climbed down the Mountain. They hear a whispering sound the kind that you hear when you imagine ghosts. Unless it is just your imagination. One soldier whispers back I believe I hear something maybe they are ghosts. Frankly, I don't believe in ghosts. Captain did you hear that "James yelled. Those howling sounds sound like voices of people whispering Captain. I do not see a soul up here with us. Except us! Everyone froze for the next 5 minutes to listen to what they wanted to believe were spirits of the dead! But excepted it might be nothing more than the wind. I'm with you Captain " Joey replied. Maybe we should just turn around and go home. There isn't a wind much less a breeze Captain now what! Again, everyone stared at the Captain then at each other. We were trained to fight against Armies of Soldiers! Real enemies with real weapons not ghosts gentlemen?

He waited another minute another followed then still several more afterward. We have no choice Krypts Kreepers either we go after the enemy that we were ordered to find, kill or we go home empty handed with excuses. One soldier started to walk down the mountain. He knew exactly what that consisted of so get going because Death waits for no one " he replied. Ghosts, what's the difference " he yelled. You know we can't go home like this. Another soldier yells shut up Jew-boy or I will go over there and kick your butt. He placed one foot in front of the other. He gave him the middle finger he says try it or shut up. Captain this is one creepy place let's get the hell out of here. Before something in the ground reaches up and grabs me by my foot. We're not going anywhere soldier he replied. But down that mountain to kill an army of revolutionaries! Unless they're already dead! Lucky for them if they were because were in no mood to play games with toy soldiers!

Another yard down the howling still continued. It came from the ground not the wind. Soldiers walk over a cemetery buried alongside a mountain and listen to cries of the dead. How many dead people do you think were killed on the mountain and buried. Waiting to be free from the black dirt Captain. Evidently, not enough or Angels in Heaven would have freed them, themselves Jerome replied.

Still, they continue their descent of that mountain that neither Soldier knew why, he even gave his life! All of a sudden, he heard that same sound! Then, they hear the sound of multiple children crying from somewhere in the black dirt! I really don't like this place Christian said. I think we should tell them that we didn't find a soul and pick us up. Everyone started to laugh at his antics. They knew this soldier had really lost his mind. I told you we were going down to the bottom into the Village. If noone is there like you hope then will all go home like we would all like. It sounded good to me he called out. Please God let the enemy take their own weapons and kill themselves. Still, Captain Longfellow pushed himself down another yard then one more, afterward.



The howling sound continued for multiple yards before it finally started to disappear. The whispering sounds of the dead which were buried alongside the mountain were still keeping them company. They leave one hundred graves along their descent that started from a cave. First, they make the Sign of the Cross on their way down! After another hour or so he found scattered bones that he believed belonged to a cow or cows. It was a graveyard one soldier yells just a quarter of the way down the mountain. He raised his head to the sky he started to imagine how in the hell did these cows climb this high. Someone placed them in a helicopter and must of dropped them on the mountain. Nicholas couldn't believe it. He saw no other way for them to climb this mountain with its steepness. Someone had to drop them from a plane or carry them up but for what reason " he thought. Maybe they were the first cows that fell from Heaven on this here mountain. They stop them, turned around to face that cave one last time. Only God Knew what really happened up there " Jack replied. He took yet one more step forward. He continued to walk down the mountainside to the bottom that noone could see from this height. Nicholas turned around he looked straight up at the mountaintop like someone called his name. He also realized noone did! Captain, looks like we got company. There is a thick fog that followed us down the mountainside from the looks of it. He turned around he sees it for himself. Grab your weapons men we have no idea what is in that stuff " he yelled. Everyone grabbed their weapon, aimed and faced them up at a thick fog that came straight at them from the mountainside. They remain in shock awhile but try to get a glimpse of things that might be hiding, inside. I don't see anything yet Captain " nick shouted then a child appeared in the fog. He walked slowly through the mist while he stared at one soldier that carried a weapon. I see a kid he's about 10 years old what shall I do " Jerome shouted. Nothing, he's one of those dead kids on the mountain. He's probably on his way home I hope anyway. If he tries to hurt you shoot him " he added. Another kid appeared then a woman with a ripped blouse one breast slightly exposed.

They continued to stand like frightened school kids that watched a scary movie. One soldier noticed a hand touch him. It's a small child that looked straight into his eyes. He has dark hair and eyes. He has no idea what he wants or what he's trying to say. He stood there he stared up at him until he finally lets go. After a few seconds like a kid that looked disappointed. Who didn't receive any candy for good deeds he leaves. The soldier walked down behind him. He has no idea why he's just following them down the mountain maybe curiosity. Then, he noticed a woman standing in the fog. She has both arms open wide. Pedro " she shouted " come here she repeated it again and again until a small boy found his mother. He latched on to her hand then he followed her into a thick fog several yards down the mountain. The soldier tried to follow them after he realized the fog is much to thick to see anything. He stepped inward a little closer. He realized both the small child and his Mother disappeared. After he took another step forward he wondered if he might have missed them. Again, he sees noone but a child and a woman that did disappear but reappeared for an instant. Hey Captain do you see anything " Christian shouted. He took another step forward. No, not a thing " he answered " just keep walking down eventually you will see something or someone. A soldier appeared and yells Krypts Kreepers before he pulled the trigger. He took a long look than a stare. Hey grave robber he mumbled. You're supposed to be me right then you're a dead man! He smiled at him with this cold stare before he walked back into the fog. Hey Captain I just saw my future he shouted. This thing that resembled death just smiled at me before it walked back into the thick white fog. The Captain found his double afterward he mumbled. He stared a few more times into a mirror at himself. He believes he looked at himself for a split second. But he looked at a man that has been dead for 20 years if not longer. Would that include you Captain? He noticed a name of their team on his military shirt then his name above that. That's him alright " he whispered " he tries to hit him with his weapon. But he grew awfully angry if just for that second and tries jabbing his weapon into his chest except it flowed right through his corpse. Yeah, I'm dead " he yelled " he stepped to one side to stare back. One more step forward Captain Longfellow loses his double and continues to walk passed him into the fog down the Mountainside. I guess it's my turn another voice yells back. He says this is a creepy place Captain. Were looking into the future at ghosts? Our ghost one soldier whispers. He continues to climb down the Mountain in awe and in wonder. Billy sees what he believes is his double. He started to shoot at himself unaware if the bullets were flowing straight through or into the air that hit something solid like bone. He continued to stare at this dead thing supposedly himself. He found it too hard to believe that, that is him. You can't exist " he shouted " you're supposed to be in the future. I don't believe in ghosts! He pulled the trigger until his entire clip emptied. The Captain continued to search for him he asked. Do you want them to know that were here Billy yells. No Captain " he answered. Then, don't do that again " he shouted. Yes sir Captain " he replied. Let's keep going Men.

The fog continued to move down the mountain one inch at a time until its clear enough to see. Where were we Captain on some kind of sacred ground? These were real ghosts that walked through the fog. I know soldier just keep walking " he shouted. There is still a ways to go from the looks of it. Cautiously, they begin to lower their weapon to their side unaware if that would even do any good if they used them. The fog is almost gone so they continued to march down the mountain to search for this revolutionary named Maestro! Another mile or so descending. They notice the fog moved down as well. William turned to face the Mountain. This time he sees ghosts tens of hundreds of them along the Mountainside. For some reason or another that stared down at them! Most of them had wounds, bullet holes, missing arms, some of them were stabbed. It's like looking at a battlefield at a war against Civilians. He doesn't bother to alarm the others. He felt these ghosts were nothing more than victims that searched for a portal home. He turned around he continued to walk down the mountain, screaming. I haven't seen my ghost yet. The fog still circled them it also continued to hide them from each other. Joey continued to ask where my ghost is? I haven't seen mine either. A loud thump occurred. He tries to scream but a 6 inch wooden pole with a sharp edge flowed right through his chest. Blood gushed out of his eyes, nose, ears, and mouth. The soldier screamed we got problems I man down he shouted. Everyone could hear him scream. Everyone lifted his weapon and started to search for an enemy that hid in the fog. Where is it mike yelled. I don't see anything? I can almost see you the Captain shouted. Keep talking so I can find you he says.

They continued to walk close toward each other. One by one they search for a soldier that screamed I man down. They find Joey lying on the ground. He's barely talking and he has a wooden stake in his chest. What happened soldier " he asked " his face and skin appeared to age by the second. What in the hell is going on Jack shouted. What kind of mission is this Captain! You didn't tell us we were walking into hell. Where are we in Hell he shouted? This isn't a mission! This is the Pitt where the Devil must live. Captain, you're a son of a bitch! You knew all along where we were headed! Where we were going! Do you think I would come with you or order you on a mission? If I didn't think this is what it is. All of a sudden everything got real quiet Soldiers remain on guard. They were ready to protect one another in a circle. Captain you better radio for help before this Team ends up on an extinct list or we end up killing each other. I don't know soldier he whispered!

He raises his radio to radio his Commander. Not this time Captain a voice whispers to him. Then what Zeemba once told him rang in his ears. Sometimes, you don't even know there, there Captain! He turned around to face the mountaintop to look for Zeemba like he's watching. He's been up against some real tigers but nothing like this " he mumbled. The radio doesn't work he realizes if the revolutionaries don't kill us the ghosts will finish the job. Remain on guard and don't shoot until something moves. I don't care where from, the Sky, Earth or if it's on the mountainside. They knew this isn't a mission! This is a one-way journey into Hell. Mercenaries try to kill the unholy and end up killing them-self Get us out of here before we start to look for another way Home, Captain. What do you think I was trying to do " he shouted " look around you. Try your own radios see if they work. Everyone slipped their radio out. They push several buttons on the very top to look for help or a signal from the skies. Again, they find no response each and every one of them find there radio is useless in Guillermo!

I still have my weapon if this isn't enough to get me home. I don't know what will Jake yelled. Now do something Captain he added this is our way down this mountain. We don't know what waits down there do we " he added. What if this guy Maestro has an army waiting for us down there too? Then will die like Soldiers! Like we're supposed to he replied. Like we would if this we're a real mission. Let's get the hell out of here Jack shouted. These damn things will kill us one by one Captain. We still have a way to go soldier so relax he called out. Let me think for a second. I'll tell you what we should do. I think it's time to say a Prayer for the dead. Maybe one for ourselves! Were Soldiers Captain! I think we're better off walking down the Mountain by our self. We're capable of finding a target if we have too Jerome replied. He knelt down he placed his hand on Joey's Chest. He finally realizes that he's dead! He isn't coming with us " Jake shouted. He realizes only a thin mist remained. No one could still see 3 feet in front of them. How many of you want to walk down by yourself he asked. How many want to remain like a Team, together. All of a sudden it became awfully quiet. He cleared his nostrils before he started back down the mountain on his own. I guess no need to know. He stepped back into the mist that appeared to follow them down. One step at a time each soldier either walked forward or walks backward to watch the others back. Either way they continued down that Mountain after they spent half the day in the fog.

Around five o'clock it started to grow dark. Which is when he realized it would be too dangerous to climb down in the dark. Find a place to spend the night before we start out again at daybreak. He sees one thing on the mountain that it's all dirt. The entire mountain is covered in black soil, stones, pebbles, or things of that sort. For all we know it could have been bones or teeth " mike said. Instead, they search for a place to rest their weary bodies. They find an area further down the mountain. That appeared to be too small of a landing. Maybe it's only 6 maybe 7 feet wide? It had a length of 8 to 10 feet long. It's big enough to sit. Maybe even lie down for a spell. Let's make ourselves more comfortable gentlemen by tomorrow night we should be near or at the bottom of this mountain. They look to make themselves comfortable. The cook decided not to make anything for Dinner. That they would eat canned goods instead that day. Christian lit up a cigarette. He stared into the dark that hovered over him. He knew it is not human whatever it is that followed them around. He did know he was going to die soon today, tomorrow or the day after but before he left this place something had to give! Captain turned around he turns his head to face the back of a wall that they were sitting up against. He found a wood sign that is rather old looking. The rain besides weather had taken its toll on it. One soldier named William stepped forward. He is a Mexican American! He spoke Spanish Pretty Good Captain. He noticed several words engraved deep in the wood that read Dia de los muertos. It meant in English that we have stumbled on the graves of the dead! Within another meaning of words Captain! This is the Village of the Damned! The Day of the Dead! He stepped back a few feet before he almost lost his balance and fell backward. Maybe even enough to slide down the mountain faster than he could on foot! Ay Dios mio he shouted this is the mountain of the dead. A village sometime ago was massacred by some unknown force. They say it had to be the devil himself or a creature spawned by Hell! He had come to this small village to kill every living thing including livestock, pets, women, children, and especially Men. All of them were found dead Captain. This is a true story that no one really knows about! Noone would have the courage to kill them like this! They were killed mercilessly the entire village paid with their lives. Mike stepped out along the mountainside. He reached for an old rotted sign made of wood. He ripped it into pieces after he realized that it continued to fall apart on its own. He ripped out the rest. He stared at a wall covered with black dirt. He stared at it for seconds until an inch of dirt fell from one wall that exposed an army of skeletal remains William yelled damn. I believe the Village named Guillermo is condemned by spirits! Damn gentlemen he shouted there is something really wrong here. Something this ugly should never have passed! We should never have encountered anything like this on this Planet. Mike raises his head up at the skies and stares in wonder. What in the hell is going on here, GOD. He raised his head he stared up at Heaven. He shook his head from side to side. What next the mountain is going to turn into a massive graveyard and swallow us whole. This isn't a joke William! This is true every word that you hear. We better get the hell out of here then. Forget this revolutionary Chihuahua. Leave first thing tomorrow morning Jake replied. If were still alive mike shouted. His cold eyes started to search for security for himself and his Men. Who slept with one eye open Mike asked. You will be sleeping on both sides of this plateau. He also noticed dark clouds begin to gather overhead so he found himself growing cold rather quick. He reached into his backpack. He removed a can of beans another piece of dried pork. He decided to have a seat with his back up against a wall of skeletal remains. He could feel them poking his ribs. He felt them lurking over his shoulder and rubbing against his every thought. The Sky grew darker by the second. He sat there he ate out of a can of beans. He faced the mountain across from them which really gave him the he-be-j-be-s. He sees nothing but grass and small trees in the distant that look like they we're green from here. He continued to eat

he continues to stare into the darkness at what he wants to believe is a reflection of Hell. Skies overhead were turning a dark red more like the color of blood mixed with a dark gray. When he finished his can of beans, his spoon scraped around the edges. He noticed the smell of dirt. He also sees no one but a Mexican named William standing around. He stayed away from the skeletal remains like he was superstitious. Everyone believes he is after what he told the others. He sat down he chuckles after he believed. This is what kept him on the edge of the Mountain like he was ready to jump but it's because he superstitious. After he finished his can of beans. His Men finished theirs as well. He sat back while darkness seeped into camp. It covered the Sky first then the Mountain. Get some rest Men tomorrow is another Day. Men, hopefully a day we will see! They closed their eyes one by one and tried to get comfortable. Surrounded by a mountain of dirt that their bodies lied on. Mike remained awake he had a real bad feeling about this even before they left the United States. He closed his eyes 5 to 10 times. He realized there is no one or nothing out here in Guillermo to help them. He reopened his eyes time and time again. He sees nothing but darkness. Finally, after he closed them once more. He knew he would receive some real rest like sleep. Something ran by one soldier woke the moment that it touched his right leg. He reached for a knife. He released it from a leather strap that bound it. Quickly, he removed it after he looked for something that rubbed against him a second ago. He remained awfully quiet after something that resembled a super sized black mountain rat decided to show its ugly face. He sat there he pretended to be asleep just in case it could tell. It climbed up through a hole somewhere deep in the mountain dirt. It must be hungry he thought this thing continued to snarl, hiss like a rodent trapped that searched for a way out. There isn't anything here but me that it smelled. It must be my human flesh that it wants to eat. Yet it drew closer " he whispered " this thing crawled around his boot like a dog sniffing a dead animal scent. He noticed it had big white sharp teeth! It started to rip away at the sole of his leather boot, first. He slowly reached for its body which had to be at least 2 feet long with its tail dragging on the ground. He raised his knife up over its torso. He sent the tip of his knife into the rat's body. It screeched out like nothing a rat of any size screeches. It sounded more like a screech from something that you would find in Hell then anything a rodent this size could make. It woke everyone up afterward. They take one look at that thing that James caught using a heavy military knife and groan. Holy Jesus I will not sleep anymore " Jake yelled. He rises off the mountainside dirt. Not after finding something this big and hungry looking for someone to eat! They've been living here eating the remains of the dead. What do you expect " mike said. Light a fire soldier " he added " keep it near you Jake so you don't end up being his next meal. It continued to squirm but it remained on the tip of his knife. Kill the damn thing already before I stabs it " Jack replied. It's waking up the neighborhood. He removed his handgun. He aimed it at the rodent's head. He shot it directly in the face three times. It flew across the mountainside from left to right. Another rat climbed up from its borough in the ground to search for the dead rat's remains so it could eat. I'm going to bed now he noticed it's still dark. He realized it's still a ways down the mountain. He left his knife out. He decided just in case another rodent climbed up through a hole in the ground hungry and wanted a bite. He closed his eyes again. He lied up against a dirt wall and thinks about sleeping, instead. Everyone tried to return to sleep. They knew at any time one of these super rats could climb up from a hole in the ground to eat or try to eat one of us.

Within minutes another attempt to catch them while they slept. It crawled up through a hole a few yards away from somewhere deep in the mountain. It continued to crawl along his leg. Everyone continued to sleep the entire time. Another large rat appeared right behind it. It began to crawl toward his boots. Still, another after that a few minutes later. There were monstrous rodents that resembled small hyenas. Ten to eleven rats tried to pull his pants leg and boots toward a hole in the ground that he could barely see. Again, it woke him this time he thinks one of his comrades is playing with him until he opened his eyes. And found several massive black mountain rats that tried to pull his body into a hole in the Earth. He slid his weapon out. He started to shoot one by one until they started to dance like Mexican jumping beans. His Comrades realized why he's being attacked. He's the only one sleeping on the edge of the mountain all by himself. Alone and especially in the dark. He slipped his weapon out. He aimed it at the rat closest and pulled the trigger. It opened its mouth, exposed 4 massive thick white sharp teeth. He blew its head off its shoulders. Which forced several rodents to bite down on his leg like they were in a hurry to get him home to eat his endless remains. He shot at them one by one. They find themselves not wanting to sleep, anymore. But they noticed it's still dark out. Okay serge, since you don't want to sleep. Why don't you protect our boots from rats? Everyone began to laugh, another spoke softly so get some sleep. We still have a couple of hours until daybreak. You might need your strength when we reach this Maestro guy. Everyone tried to sleep but for Sergeant. He couldn't take it anymore so he remained wide awake. He continued to walk around to look for super rats or whatever lurked in the dark. A thin mist also remained which isn't too bad. He could almost see through it. He continued to investigate every hole 18 inches wide or wider. Besides, he kept his right hand on his weapon in case they fly or leap as well. Sergeant decided to make some coffee on his own. He reached into his backpack but first he started a small fire with wood that the Captain ripped off a wall. He removed a small pot from his backpack then a small bag filled with instant coffee. He heated up some water, poured it into his cup then mixed powdered coffee, inside. He poured it in his cup followed by a small package of sugar. He stirred it together, he started to search the ground for rats or anything else that lived in the mountain dirt. He tried to stand up but the ground is so unstable that it hurt his ankles. So he sipped on his cup of coffee. He emptied his pot of hot water by pouring it out on the Earth. Slipped everything back into his backpack and sipped on a cup of coffee besides that, tried to relax. Daylight just about to reveal itself he knew he better prepare. He stood on a small piece of flatland to look for comfort. When he raised his head he stared up at a serenade of dim skies overhead with a smile. Captain Longfellow woke first! He heard the sound of his men groan. He decided on a cup of coffee first thing. Who wants a cup " he asked " before he loosened 1 knot on his backpack then another. He quickly boiled some water. He used up what he had left and made himself a cup. The other men started to rise. He knew someone would boil water. Well Captain Do you need some water " he called out. Unaware what his comrades were up too. He looked for a cup of coffee. Mike wanted to take a good look down the mountain. He realizes it's visible, he figured out 6 to 7 hours before reaching bottom. The other soldiers were eating a can of something he couldn't tell. He wasn't sure what it is or did he really care. Hurry up soldiers " he shouted. As soon as its daylight were going downhill. Jack tossed his empty can at a wall of skeletal remains of once humans that were positioned across like a drawing. Another finished his breakfast before he thought of praying or thanking God. He also tossed his empty can at the wall. He stood up, he gathered his belongings besides that, he made sure his weapon is loaded. He stepped out on the mountain. He is also ready to descend into whatever God had waiting for him down there including Hell. Through a thin layer of rising dust it looked like he was facing the

impossible. It's like he was going up against an Army all by himself. He lost himself in a trance for a second. He knew it would be a Miracle if he or his Men made it back from Guillermo that is?



Nine Krypts Kreepers were still alive. They have no idea what ran through their veins unaware if it's blood or just Krypt Creeper fearlessness. They drank coffee then lifted their backpacks and belongings. Made a move into what they came to believe would be hell, waiting! Destroy the fire on the ground. They step forward and descend to the bottom of the mountain. Let's go Krypts Kreepers were on a mission with that in mind. They descend once more into a cloud of rising dust. One by one they descend several feet downward in search of armies. Why were so many dead people buried on this Mountain. Captain this is a burial ground for the dead William replied. This isn't a Mountain anymore! Just keep walking soldier sooner or later if a revolutionary or Revolution is still alive. You can question him yourself after you or we capture him. One more yard disappeared before another soon began. They climb down another 10 yards. They encounter another nest of something that lived in the Black Earth but what? It's probably more rats Mike replied. Just leave them alone, they'll leave us alone. They continued their descent while they watch one foot disappear behind them then another. They notice light blue skies begin to appear overhead. The Captain knew it's almost time. I can't wait to catch this guy Chihuahua whatever his name is or supposed to be Jake yelled. But they continued their descent, nonetheless. He knew this small army of revolutionaries would be waiting. Captain Longfellow knew his Men would die for him even if it isn't their fight! Then again it would have been for him! He had to give praise if just for that he thought. He took another step toward the bottom of the mountain. They step over a few large bones unaware whether or not they were human or animal. One soldier knew they were animal but the Captain isn't so sure anymore with so many dead people all over the place. And continued to descend the entire time. They kept both eyes on the ground before them. One soldier named Jack stumbles forward 5 to 6 feet only to catch his balance, later. He can see nothing but black dirt on the ground. It's beginning to become much easier to walk on. They can see the bottom. There is nothing there except trees or cactus plants and probably more rats. Except, they continued climbing down one foot at a time. Hoping, no one sprained an ankle or worst yet died, trying. Captain Longfellow found another cave on the way down. He decided to check that out before going any further. Lieutenant, come here watch my back. There is another cave down here we must be getting close to something or someone that is. I can see more dead bodies Captain. Why don't you let me go with you just in case there is a problem? He ordered another soldier to stand guard. He decided to take the lieutenant with him into the cave. It's only 3 hours away from the bottom Captain why don't we come back later. No, because if we keep walking and someone, something shot us in the back we would be sorry. Let's go inside Lieutenant so one of us doesn't have to be shot in the back. He shook his head multiple times mumbles same old Captain! They find an opening about the size of a tiny bathroom with a tiny door very skinny and tall. He slid in side-way, wondered if anything is inside that he wouldn't be able to escape. He lifted his weapon he slid it into the thin opening. First, he used extreme caution with every step. Nothing but solid black dirt walls is all that he sees. Except there is something very different about them. He pushed a button a light suddenly appeared on his automatic weapon. He continued to aim in at that one cave wall. To search for the slightest movement so he could shoot something. He lifted his weapon toward the ceiling then lowered chest high. Something hung down from the ceiling which is made of solid dirt inside that cave. He couldn't describe it he continued to search the ground and walls into a not so deep cave. He realizes it's only 100 feet deep if that much. So he began to poke walls. He used the butt of his weapon to shake it free. Before he knew it several bricks made of mud straw and human bone fell to the ground. He stepped back several feet from the north wall only to discover other dead skeletal remains that lied inside. It's like a drawing he thought these skeletons were

stuck in walls that created several words. Where's that Mexican named William Long get him in here right now lieu mike yelled.

After a few minutes a Krypts Creeper, named William soon appeared. He stepped into the cave, looked around before he found himself looking at a wall at 4 words. Soon, you will die! Another wall read this is the town of the dead. Do not go any further BEWARE! He began to walk backward. Believe me Captain, I think we should leave now. We're leaving now anyway. I've had just about enough of this superstitious crap William. Search the cave " he replied " or go back outside so lieu can do it instead. He continued to walk backward. He stepped toward the entrance. He screamed we shouldn't be in here Captain! And continues to repeat it again and again this time louder! Soon, you will die! Before he left the cave, he stepped back out on the mountainside to search the outside. Something about those words the words on the mountain meant a lot to him. He was scared plain and simple " mike replied. There is one thing that puzzled me. What is he doing here! Krypts Kreeper's weren't afraid to die or of anything. He stared at lieu if just for a second. He knew with that stare that he used it meant business. He turned away, he stared at both walls wondered what a pile of shit this superstitious pansy created. I know William very well Captain. He exaggerated when he talked about stuff that happened or will happen anytime soon. A story that he was been talking about. I heard it myself Captain that pansy told the truth. There is such a town except nobody knew the name because no one ever told us it had one. For all we know Captain this town or village underneath us. This could be the place. Again, he gave him this long look more like a stare without even a blink of an eye. I think you better just search the cave lieutenant or I will have someone else do it for you. He grunted and let out a groan. Before he walked into the cave and left the Captain. He continued his search of the cave. He searched for both hidden doorways and more dead bodies. Maybe, clues to why there were so many dead people. Did an alien spaceship from another planet arrive? That was their quest at the moment. He could see there was a strange force who buried skeletons in walls. Especially in the way they did more or less like some kind of design. He continued to walk toward the rear. He realized if he had a choice. He surely wouldn't want to spend another night here. He searched ceilings all the way into the back wall. Nothing remained just dirt floors and walls. He decided to return back toward the front of the cave where the Captain waited. He stepped forward back toward the front wondered if this is some kind of killer squad or space aliens that kill People that lived here in this Village. They meet in the entrance after taking a better look at skeletons across several walls and ceiling. Look Captain Look at these skeletons. They've been dead for years! They're completely bare of all their flesh. There were 10s of hundreds of bodies hidden in the cave or shall I say caves. I don't know Lieu this much I do know. It's going to get dark soon. We better do something and quick. They both walk back outside, afterward. And stare up at the skies overhead which were turning colors. The Sun is going down and it would be dark soon that much is evident. They stand there looking but realize the Captain decided to send Men inside to have a look for, them-self One by one they step inside except for one man named William. It's not that I'm superstitious Captain or afraid. It's something I do not understand which is living in the Village alongside with us humans. Whatever it is, it is killing Villagers in the hundreds, and it might still be here hiding among us. Shall we stay here William or continue down into the village. Who is to say that it's even better Captain he replied. We might be going from the oven to an incinerator. He smiled after he realized his Men were not afraid. They were just misinformed! They find themselves, looking down at the village. It looked more like little black dots which were surrounded with green trees and tall bushes. He noticed Williams stare. He just stood still he tried not to look back into the cave. Okay William we can leave now " he replied. Just as soon as we get back. We can start our descent. He never says a word, grunted or groaned. He just remained standing still like he was

waiting for a ghost to jump on his back. One soldier stepped forward from the cave. He tossed what is left of his cigarette butt on the ground. Another left the cave seconds after, he is followed by the rest one by one. It's already 4, 00 Captain! It's going to be dark soon. What were we going to do now? Why don't we stay here tonight and early tomorrow morning at daybreak we can finish our walk down the mountain. William didn't like that idea, he would rather we walk down the mountain right now instead of staying here. Well Captain it's your decision he replied. What shall we do descend or remain. William won't spend the night in a cave. He'll probably sleep outside won't you soldier? Probably Captain he answered probably! Now what Captain were waiting Jack replied! I'm still not sure he answered! One more glance up at the skies overhead. He realizes it's going to be dark soon. We have to stay somewhere right. I have no idea what awaits " he replied. I say we stay here until, daylight. They find a place to relax. He can't force William into the cave so he just waits. He gathered some wood pieces from the mountainside that he needed. Like a few twigs to make a fire. And he wanted a fresh cup of coffee. He also wanted something hot for a change like soup in a can. He found several twigs and some tree limbs probably from the wind or weather that forced debris around. The Captain entered the cave first. He turned to face the soldier. William, are you sure you won't enter. If it grew to cold Captain? You can bet your bottom dollar I will. That is the kind of talk I like soldier. I'll see you inside just as soon as it's cold. He walked back inside this time he carried a handful of twigs that the harsh wind at night blew up toward the top of the mountain. He couldn't wait to enter the cave. He wanted his cup of coffee and he wants one now. He reached the entrance. He dropped an armful of long twigs on the ground and started to create a small fire. First, he dug a shallow hole in the earth so no one would catch on fire. He broke several twigs into pieces. He shoved them into the ground. He used a piece of paper from his backpack to light a fire. Soldiers who also wanted something hot made them self at home right around the fire. Captain Longfellow since he created the fire. He wanted his cup of coffee, first. First, after I am done cooking my water. You can make your own if you have any water left. He poured the last of his inside a pot. He sat himself down around a small campfire. Opened his backpack, he slid his hand inside toward the bottom. He removed his coffee, sugar, and creamer. He sat back with a fat smile on his face from ear to ear. I'm almost done gentlemen " he called out. He bent forward for a glance into the pot of water. It started to bubble so he reached over to remove a pot of hot water from the ground. Who will be next gentlemen? Get your coffee and water ready " he replied. I want my pot back when you're done. He sat himself down; he prepared his cup of coffee. Another male slipped what remained of his water into a pot. It started to grow dark so he sat down to sip on it. Thinks to themselves we will never reach that destination ever again! Home that is! That's where we're going Captain " he replied. Were you sure you want to go down there after knowing the devil is waiting for us. Everyone laughed everyone except William and the Captain. They both slowly turn to face the rest of the Team. I don't think it's a joke " he added. This entire mission is screwed up, man. We should have been there since, yesterday. Can you tell me why were not already down there. Everyone is awfully quiet and looking at the ground. Can anybody tell me why were not already down there in that Village! Nobody had an answer everyone walked back to their seat. They take a few steps back toward the mountain. They could rest their back against a wall of dirt, instead.

William raised his head, he sees clouds beginning to turn dark gray. He believes it's going to rain. He pointed at the sky he yells look Captain another surprise. He also noticed a serenade of rainclouds. He knew he should move camp into the cave so no one got wet. I'm staying out here Captain! A little water never hurt anyone " he replied. As you wish soldier " he replied " don't forget. If it's too cold out will be inside. It won't get that cold Captain. Believe me it never does " he answered. A raindrop fell from the sky and he knew that it's time. You better hurry " he called out. One soldier stepped inside. Another followed then the rest. William remained outside alone. He kept both eyes on his surroundings besides rain and skies.

Within minutes the mountain is drenched with water. He can't wait to find a place where he can sit, comfortably. The rain continued to pour down from overhead within seconds thunder followed. William is also drenched in seconds. He found his clothes soaked with rainwater. Rain continued to pour down. He decided to rise to take a look down the mountain from a ledge made of hardened dirt. He removed his binoculars. He lifted them to his eyes so he could see. When he does take a look he sees things. These things could not be human. He sees things climbing the mountain through the pouring rain like, they we're moving toward him. Within a matter of seconds, he reaches for his weapon that remained at his side. After another glance at a creature that resembled men that ascended that same mountain toward them. He realizes they could only be shadows of males or Villagers that once lived here. They had to be either from Heaven or Hell. Something that couldn't possibly anything human. They couldn't possibly be the living. He raised his weapon he wanted to alarm the others. That unknown creatures were headed their way. He lifted his radio he started to tell fellow Soldiers that we got company.

Several Soldiers fully armed with weapons that faced him finally appeared. Where were they Will Jake called out. He aimed down at what he believes were shadows or spirits of the dead. He doesn't see them anymore. He continues to search alongside the mountain for creatures that look like they were in the hundreds. Soldiers stand in the pouring rain soak and wet. They aim weapons down alongside the mountain in search of enemies. Monsters or anything that had teeth or claws. I don't know Captain! They were here a second ago he yells! He did notice that his soldiers were soak and wet. He knew they were going to get it from every direction. One soldier yells back that your soak and wet Will. You felt since you were out here soak and wet why should we stay dry Jack replied. Right William tell us. That's not true Jack he replied there is something out here in the dark on the mountain, I saw it myself. Sure kid when you see it keep it to yourself. We don't want to know about your imagination. They step back into a cave one by one to enter in search of something to dry themselves with. This guy Will, he something else Captain before taking a seat down on the dirt ground dripping wet. He noticed the other soldiers. They were awfully quiet through the whole process. The Captain yells, I am going to sleep make sure you get plenty yourselves, tonight. Soldiers, because there will be no excuses tomorrow morning.

William remained outside in the drizzling rain. He was pissed at the idea that he was being laughed at by his Comrades. After another quick glance he finally started, believing, that he too was seeing monsters and that sort of things. Slowly, he turned around. He wore a face of disappointment and started to walk down toward a mountain cave. He can't believe it he's in the same Village that the Devil himself spawned an army of demons. A place where no one now lives other than Generals that we're exiled. Or revolutionaries and rogue rebels.

Within minutes, he noticed the rain stopped falling. He found a wet spot on the ground to sit down on. He knew there isn't anywhere else to sit other than on the wet ground. He closed his eyes and just lied there like he faced the skies. He listened, waited for the slightest sound to break his concentration.

Early the next day, he smelled coffee cooking or someone drinking it, close. He opened his eyes, he found his Captain kneeling down having a cup of java, coffee I mean. Where's the rest of the soldiers " he asked. He moved slightly to rest one elbow on the dirt. There, all dead soldier! There is no one left but you and me he replied. He looked like a madman that stared into the world around him. Are you okay Captain " William asked. He realized he didn't look so well. He had a couple of screws missing in his head. He was going crazy or he was already there from the looks of it he thought. He passed him his cup of coffee he whispers drink this. This is all we have left he mumbled. He bent over the entire time he stared into the open area around the mountain. They're coming for us will he replied. There is only one way to look at this. We're all going to die like the rest of them. They want us dead he added just like the other soldiers and villagers before us. Soldiers turn to face the mountain and imagined them being killed. Will knew that he had lost his mind. He knew these creatures or shadows that he's been seeing. He knew they were already here and gone. Next, he started to talk to himself. He turned to face a cave than mountainside. He found a rock in his hand instead of a cup of coffee. He also noticed daybreak is coming. He also realizes it's almost time for the other men. They should also be rising soon. He crawled to his knees he climbed to his feet before he reached for his binoculars. He did notice there is enough daylight out. So he could look down the mountain. He could see a ways down from the looks of it. He removed his binoculars from the pouch. He raised them to his eyes to search alongside the mountain. He found a cloud with the devil's face that vanished from sight, yesterday. He still couldn't see Guillermo. He knew this village existed and it's right at the bottom of the mountain. It waited for them including that man a vicious man named Chihuahua and Maestro. When he turned around, he sees his Captain standing there shaking his head and whispers. You look like you've seen a ghost Will. Another soldier followed him out through the cave entrance. Another followed a few seconds later than the rest follow them, afterward.

Will have coffee in hell soldiers. We better proceed down the mountain this time without any interruptions. They yell When I die! Bury us deep! Our kind will return from battles battlefields and graveyards were Krypts Kreepers! Will be coming to find you! All at the same time! They chant words and descend into a Village. And suddenly disappear into a light cloud of mist about an hour down the Mountain. They repeat it once more until this mist covered the last soldier that walked down the Mountain, behind. Let's go kick some revolutionary butt soldiers. One hour away from the bottom that led into Guillermo that slightly became visible. Soldiers pick up the pace on the way down the Mountain but used extreme caution.

Captain Longfellow stopped 45 minutes from the bottom for a quick look. Everyone stopped to see the operation that required a few minutes of binocular time. Everyone began to focus on a Village before taking one more step down a Mountain of stone, dirt, human remains, massive black rats, and branches. Captain Longfellow didn't find a sign of movement, whatsoever. He sees 5 maybe more houses made of mud and straw from where he stands. He noticed his Comrades stand close. They stared but not one person in sight or a sign of life. They continued to search the ground for a sign of any living creature which included that nest of rats. He continued to look for a living soul in the Village but again he found no one or nothing. This must be a trap he replied we must go down the mountain. I think we better have another look around once we get closer. Don't forget soldiers! There is only 9 of us left. We better be extra careful. Especially when we enter the village this time. When we do we enter with extreme caution and prejudice if need be! Soldiers lock and load, they make sure weapons were working and clips were handy! He waited a few minutes more before raising his weapon to march down what is left of a mountain of human remains! Let's go soldiers he yelled this time will find our target and eliminate them both!

They continued down the mountain until one soldier found a slick spot. That he slid down on before he started sliding forward. He slid a few feet into the Village. He grabbed a rock that protruded from the mountainside! On his way down that was stationed deep in the mountain dirt by itself. When he finally stopped he regained his composure and yells. I'm okay Lieutenant! So they continued down the mountain one foot after another toward the bottom. But this constant mist also continues to follow them down to the bottom only seconds, behind. Although, it remained awfully light. It did cause visibility problems on the way down. Still, they continued their descent with one eye on the Earth the other on what lied in front of them! The Lieu allowed his Men to walk a few feet in front of him. Just in case something or someone walk down behind them in a threatening manner and way. Or inside that mist that he kept a close eye on.

## Chapter Seven Ground

Within minutes even before they're feet touched hard ground. Soldiers take one last look up what might have hid behind them. Soldiers carried they're weapon in one hand and binoculars in the other. They realize seconds later that cloud that followed them down the Mountain vanished from sight. It traveled back up the mountain and disappeared into another cloud of rising dust that waited.

The Team find themselves within a matter of minutes of touching the Village Earth. They kick dirt, stones, twigs, and rocks to the ground before walking into Guillermo. Immediately, after their feet touch the dirt ground. To face a Village in search of rogue armies and revolutionaries. They find no one or nothing in the entrance on either side. But after a quick look around with binoculars. Jake yelled I see nothing Captain. I'm going forward if, I see anything enemy like. You will be the first to know. Wait a minute Jake Mike replied. You're going to take Jack with you for a search in the Village. I see 5 maybe 6 small Homes made of concrete or brick besides a barrage of homemade shelters that poor People live in to remain hidden from bad weather like rain and cold winds. He turned around he whispered. Let's go Jack your coming with me just like the buddy plan. Remember the buddy plan. You remember that plan right! That's going to be us. We're going to go just like a married couple! He smiled back at the other Men. His partner Jack vanished behind a large cactus plant that stood close to the Mountain edge. The other Soldiers followed Longfellow inside one foot after another. They follow him into the Village but use extreme caution and prejudice in case!

They find a row of cactus plants that the Lieutenant besides 6 Soldiers hid in between until they heard something. They find massive green colored rats that crawled on the ground eating cactus plants. A soldier named William told them that they we're delicious that they we're delicacies. They eat nothing but vegetation. They eat cactus plants just look around that's all you see that's all you'll find here.

He noticed nothing but cactus plants almost everywhere. He also realized theses rats were probably good to eat " he thought. If everything goes well. Will have farm raised rats for lunch on a grill just like they say in the Australian Outback.

Jack stepped into the village, first. He and his comrade Jack search the first of several homes. They take several looks inside the first home. They decided to use night scopes that sit on top of their weapon since it's still dark. Jake was the first to enter the first small home which resembled a bungalow than Home. The entire home is made up of 4 rooms which were made of straw and mud. Rooftops were made of a thin layer of plywood. Probably the cheapest thing they could find to fight the weather. It had a layer of wood. Something that covered it and filled the cracks resembled a sap or tar.

Once inside he found a thin layer of carpeting on the floor. A strip about 6 feet long 3 feet wide and very dull in color. He also sees a small dog inside one home which looked like it's asleep unless it's dead. His partner Jack stepped forward into the home to search for that army of revolutionaries. He followed him into the home after taking 3 steps inside. He found a bed that looked like noone had slept in it for Months.

Before long he noticed a dead body inside. He tried to contact his buddy Jack but it's too late. He disappeared into the home, somewhere. Jake disappeared into a back room. He found several tiny rooms most of them the size of a closet or bathroom. Instead, he searched the backroom while his partner disappeared into the home somewhere to look for clues to a mysterious army of revolutionaries that vanished by some strange force or reason. That the Military heard were hiding in a Village named Guillermo deep in Mexico, somewhere.



He moved toward the bed. He believes he see's someone hiding underneath the covers. He hesitated in whether or not he should shoot him or her. Or just take the room hostage. Instead, he raises his weapon so the flashlight remained in the center of the blanket. If someone did hide underneath the covers he had them cold. I think you better come out before I shoot you he shouted! He noticed another room 10 x 12 with a bed, dresser, and a statue of the Virgin Mary sitting on a pedestal. He continues to move closer. Another five feet 5 inches and suddenly he stopped to stare. He could feel someone or something on the floor near his right boot like its coming from underneath the bed. He lowered his weapon down to the floor. He realized they we're rats that ran around underneath the bed. Damn he mumbled he stepped toward the headboard to take another look underneath the covers. Another look around, he found nobody in bed or nearby, whatsoever. What in the hell is going here he whispered. He turned around quick he aimed his flashlight into every corner in the house like he's looking for ghosts. He found nobody inside so this feeling of eeriness filled the room with what has been on his mind for some time GHOSTS.

He decides to search the living room again. He crept back into a large room which is covered in complete darkness. He looked for a window something to shed some light on the room but it's too difficult to see anything inside. Finally, he sees a window he reached up pulled a curtain or massive rag that dripped down from the ceiling, together. He sees another bedroom or tiny room to his left. He decides to leave the living room with a twin bed in it, behind.

No noise whatsoever, he continues to search the room inside. The entire time he carried an automatic weapon chest high and aimed into the room which is filled with flying dust and debris. He pushed the door open. He stepped inside into a doorway to look. Stopped in the entrance to search the bedroom in the dark that looked like it waited just on the other side. Again, he found no one inside or a sign of anyone being there anytime recently. Another room came to view this one just slightly bigger than a full sized bathroom. It must be a closet or storage room but for what he thought more dead bodies! Instead, he opened the door. He sees a room 2 feet by 2 feet just big enough to stand inside and close the door. He closed the door. He turned around just as he did this really cold chill climbed into his body like he seen a ghost. Or worst yet he had seen the Devil himself standing in the same room with him. He remained still he aimed his flashlight into the room used extreme caution. He searches the room as slow as possible so not to miss a thing. And found nothing inside the room or in the darkness that surrounded him. He knew this Country was already warm since they moment that they got there. But from the beginning, he knew there was something else there besides the warmth of Mexico.

They decide on another look around. He knew this place is Haunted by ghosts. Not just ghosts but something much more evil then the spirits of the dead. Either this is a battleground for the living against the spirits of the dead or something just as evil. Maybe aliens from another planet that fought against Humans or forces of good against bad! Either way he looked at it. It's like this there is a world of trouble and we were still in the middle of it he thought. He decided to move forward. He stepped toward the doorway that led back into the living-room He sees a kitchen seconds before the Sun started to rise. Everything began to light up. He turned his flashlight off rather slow to listen to his surroundings, afterward. Another step forward he sees a kitchen or what is left of it. A wooden table and 2 chairs lied in one corner inside that room. A row of 3 homemade wooden cabinets remained right over the kitchen sink. He looked around both in front and behind. He found several Homes in the Village. He decides to have a look around. He walked into the Village on his way toward another room toward another home.

He walked about 55 feet before he stopped and stepped into another kitchen to another home. He noticed a thin layer of transparent plastic that separated the kitchen from the rest of the house. A horde of flies horseflies bounced off a thin layer of plastic. He realized there is a hideous smell coming from somewhere, inside. Something or someone is dead! It's apparent that somewhere in this house a human body lies dead and it's in the kitchen or close.

He hesitates in the entrance before taking another step into the kitchen. Tapped on a piece of plastic 4X8 feet square first. He pushed it to one side to take a better look at what lied in there. Within seconds he sees 2 dead people. They're faces were decomposing by the second. They were sitting in a chair like they were scared to death. They're bodies were encased in horseflies. They were almost everywhere inside their mouth and in every orifice, visible. He had to cover his nose and mouth so nothing would fly into his. The smell is so hideous that he had to search for something to block the aroma from reaching his insides! He placed a handkerchief that he found in his back pocket around the bottom part of his mouth and nose. He then stepped one foot in either direction. He also noticed they were dressed in costumes that represented. Dia de los muertos! Their faces were painted in colors that they wore on that day which told him that something happened here in Guillermo not long ago. He didn't see any wounds on either body. Then again these people were dead for some time. He did notice a refrigerator or icebox close by. He realized it still worked but that was impossible " he thought. Then, it hit him Chihuahua must be here or his gang. He lifted his weapon; he started to walk toward a window inside that kitchen. He realized neither one had much flesh on their face left. They both looked like dried up prunes. You could see they were both dead awhile. He walked over to a window in that room. He stared into the backyard at an empty area behind the house. He sees several houses in the area. He decides to move back toward a kitchen table for another look at wounds.

He decided on a good look in the kitchen and pantry. It had a few cans of food on shelves. He found a bag of what looked like washing powder. There was nothing else except a gallon of green stuff on a shelf. From the looks of it probably spoiled milk. He closed the refrigerator door. He turned back toward both dead people that sat at the table. They were both hard as rock. He realized it after he reached forward to touch a dead female corpse. They were more like statues. He touched the male's skin on his face, afterward. A piece of dried skin fell to the floor. He touched it again and another piece falls about the size of half dollar. He searched for bullet holes which he didn't find either. So he started to look for a sign of a knife wound or something similar.

He doesn't find them neither. But he sees footprints standing directly behind both of their dead bodies in dry blood. Their feet were too small. He realizes whoever killed them stood behind them for a spell like they were listening or watching. He turned on his flashlight; he studied them much closer for bodily wounds. Suddenly, he found 1 tiny hole in the back of his back. It might be from an ice pick or spike something similar to that. He rushed over to the female. He found the same thing behind her back. He realized they were both stabbed in the heart. They were sitting at a table either eating or drinking something. No, it isn't aliens or something like that just Chihuahua Soldiers. They were busy killing Villagers or people that lived there.

He brushed flies away from his face then himself. I'm going to kill you myself Chihuahua " he replied. Just as soon as I get my hands around you're scrounged neck. He noticed his pockets were turned inside out. He was robbed alright there is the evidence. Chihuahua is definitely a cold blooded killer. He wanted to find him just because he killed innocent People. He realized there isn't a thing that he could do here and that it is time to leave. First, he needed to find Jake his partner. He had to make sure everyone is okay. He noticed a backroom. He reached an entrance which led into the Village but he sees the mountain, instead.

He remembered his partner walked out through here. He looked in both directions before he made a move. It's a narrow opening which he believed led back him into the Village. Since, he didn't hear any noise he assumed.

He noticed several boxes on both sides of a narrow opening that were stacked up along both walls. He walked in between 2 rows of boxes the entire time he swayed flies away from his face. When he lifted his weapon, he entered in between both rows of cardboard boxes. He listened to the slightest sound that came from his partner. He realized that it's awfully dark in here. There is no light whatsoever in this narrow corridor. He stepped inside, he listened carefully for the slightest sound unaware if Jake is okay or what really happened to him.

He found another room next over. He stopped right after he heard something. It's like something rolled down on the floor or on someone. Like he bowled in the next room or maybe played ball. He stepped into a room that followed. He sees Jake's body his entire head is cut off. It lied on the floor near the door. Quickly, he stepped back after he stared down at a puddle of blood that covered most of the floor. He mumbled, I'm going to kill you when I find you. You big sissy! I'm going to rip your head off your shoulders with my bare hands. When, I catch you! He stepped over his dead body after he found a wooden door that barely hung on its hinges. He raised his weapon he placed it underneath his chin almost so not to shoot himself in the foot.

He waited a minute another followed then still one more. He took one step forward toward the door that looked like it was ready to fall to the floor. Before taking the plunge, he felt whoever killed a Krypts Creeper, must be hiding just on the other side of that door. He yells as loud as he possibly could. I am going to kill you! You hear me Chihuahua. All of a sudden he raises his weapon and started shooting at the door. It exploded into slivers of wood that eventually fell and burst. The entire wooden door fell off its hinges in midair into a million splinters. After realizing he might be in trouble. He found Jake's Head on the floor. Now, he grew extra cautious. He started to scale walls from where he stands. From the entrance that led back into the Village to what he sees. He carried his weapon hidden underneath his chin as tight as he could get it. That's when he noticed several homes made of mud and straw. And lowered his weapon to aim directly at enemies that might be hiding somewhere in front of him. He reached the doorway. He looked for a sign of movement that came from a dust covered Village. Reached for his radio, he started to radio Captain Longfellow. He had no idea what he should do but he did feel that he should contact the Captain. Once he heard his Captain's voice he shouted were in trouble! I found Jake someone or something removed his entire head from his shoulders and it's missing. Where were you soldier he replied. He released a button on the radio so he could speak. I'm still here Captain first house 250 feet from the mountainside. We're on our way soldier. I repeat don't move one muscle Mike replied. We're on our way!

He turned slow, he sees both dead bodies on the kitchen floor except this time. They we're staring back at him through a square window. Instead, he raised his weapon he started to shoot at the window. It shattered into a million pieces of glass that flew almost everywhere and in every direction! He stopped shooting he slipped another full clip into the butt of his weapon. He dropped the empty clip on the ground. He reloaded his weapon with a fresh round. Rushed around to the entrance and scaled the wall outside toward the doorway that led back inside. He entered the entrance with his weapon that faced the kitchen. His eyes were fixed on anything that moved. His finger on the trigger ready to shoot anything that moves in an aggressive manner or directly at him. He turned his weapon on everything and shot holes in the sink, refrigerator, and table besides both dead bodies still sitting there. I must be losing my mind Jack mumbled. This place is filled with voodoo, black magic or some kind of curse. Within seconds he heard comrades outside the home yelling. Here we come soldier! Where are you Jack we can't hear you. They're footsteps fill the area outside the home where he presently waited!

He remembered seeing his body on the ground, jerking. It must have just happened for his body to do that. He remembered it before the kitchen in the first home made of mud suddenly filled with Krypts Kreepers! What a relief it is Men! I couldn't wait to see you! It's like I lost my mind for one minute, one second or whatever time I spent in here! It's like everything froze for that one moment.

He turned to face his Captain. I don't know what happened but he's dead! I didn't find his head Captain " he replied. He ordered several Soldiers to find the head of a Krypts Creeper. Remember soldier we Bury our own. If we can't take him back to the States will bury him in the ground without a marker or headstone until we can. It should read Unknown Soldier until, I am where I belong in the dirt of my Fathers. Soldiers follow his finger in between 2 rows of boxes. You can't miss him Jack replied! Both soldiers search for a missing soldier a Krypts Creeper. One soldier found the body within seconds. He yells loud at whoever listened here he is. The kid Jake's right Captain there isn't a head on his corpse. His body lied in a puddle of blood but there is no head, whatsoever. Search the entire house he replied before I see any one of your faces again. Tell me what happened soldier " Mike replied. This way we know where to begin with our search. I found 2 dead bodies in the kitchen. I saw them rise to their feet and stare back at me. So I unleashed a barrage of bullets in the home but, they we're dead. I don't know what I was thinking. I must be seeing things because I killed them again. Another soldier entered the kitchen. He found 2 statues of dead bodies sitting at a table like, they we're having dinner. William entered the kitchen behind the others. He sees them in costumes the second that he looks. They were celebrating the day of the dead. Now they're dead " he mumbled. Other Soldiers were still a little more like themselves. They laugh loud at the humor. We better leave here Captain before we meet the same fate as the villagers that once lived here. Shut your mouth before I send you home crying to your Mommy. Billy walked into the kitchen, he was also part Mexican. He claimed he's not superstitious William. I give a crap what day it is if you're my target than its time to die. It doesn't make any difference why or where. I have to go to kill ghosts. I refuse to believe they even exist! I still don't believe in ghosts Captain even after everything I did see. I have a funny feeling Billy before this Mission is over. You will believe in ghosts all kinds of them. Sweet Jesus whatever you say kid he replied. He repeated the same word again ghosts. How in the hell do you like that huh. He lifted his weapon before he waltzed back inside the home. He disappeared somewhere, inside.

Jake continued to speak to Captain Longfellow about 2 knife wounds that he found in their back. He noticed a puddle of blood on the floor in the kitchen besides a swarm of flies almost everywhere. So he placed a handkerchief that he found around his face. He continued his search for answers. There used to be 5 to 10 homes here once before. We could be here searching forever for a small army of thieves or killers whatever they were Mike replied. First, were going to have some lunch then will begin this search outside the walls starting, then. Don't forget gentlemen this is our communication center. If you have a problem you come here for directions or answers. That is of course you lose your radio soldier. Does everybody have what they need yes or no " Mike asked. No one uttered a word or had a question everyone is more interested in what is on the menu. I have a canned soup gentleman who has another can so we can put them together. Everyone had NASA packaged foods straight from the Department which is the best stuff you could eat.

Within minutes they start to cook after finding an open pit to cook on. You take care of the food. Me, and William were going to take a look around inside homes and secure the perimeter. Jack remained behind he decided to cook something to eat because he's starving. He watched both Captain Longfellow and William disappeared into the Village outside into one particular bungalow.

Jack sees Jerome he walked into the kitchen so you took over my job cooking he replied. Just today he answered Jerome why don't you find us some clean drinking water. Sure thing he added he started to walk out through the kitchen door a few feet and stops. What about your friends already sitting at the table he asked. We're you cooking for them too? He yells in a laughing manner just before he walked into the open right outside the entrance. Jerome disappeared outside in search of clean drinking water. Before he vanished he walked behind another home into a cloud of sand. He needed to find a well or a clean supply. A stream with fresh running water so they could drink and wash up if they have too.

He entered another home after he lifted his weapon chest high to do so with. He knew that whoever made this home. Probably made the other 4 or 5 that remained scattered throughout the Village theirs too. Each one looked identical to the one that is built right next to the other. Everything is almost identical kitchens, bathrooms, bedrooms and other rooms that followed. There were 2 entrances to each home one in front the other in back. He used the back entrance that led into the home after he realized the back door is open. First, he kicked the door open 5 to 10 inches before he stepped inside one inch at a time. The first thing he did. He looked into the kitchen but didn't see anyone or anything inside. He wondered where everyone is. I don't see a living soul in here whatsoever. He lowered his weapon he walked to the refrigerator to see what is inside. He opened the door, he found Jake's Head on the top shelf. He began to spit up blood. He stepped back a few feet before he looked back inside. You sick bastard he yelled. He also found a gallon of what looked like water inside too. He avoided touching his head, his fellow Krypts Creeper, sat only a few inches away from a water bottle. He removed that gallon of water. He reached back inside for a bottle. Twisted off the cap he looked inside then he smelled it. He placed his nose in the opening and looked inside for debris or urine. There isn't anything else worth taking but a plastic gallon container filled with water. He carried it over to the table. He removed the cap yet again from the gallon. He lowered his head; he looked at the bottom for parasites or anything swimming in the water. Lifted the bottle so he could taste it before he made up his mind whether or not he should take it with him! Yeah, it tasted like water he whispered he left it on the table just sitting there. He noticed a doorway that probably led into the rest of the home. He turned his head for some reason or another to look back at that gallon of water. It's still there he didn't imagine seeing it. It's a gallon of drinking water, alright.

Jerome entered the living room, his weapon chest high. He looked for terrorists or revolutionaries. He noticed the living room is rather small yet there it is. It's as big as a bedroom. Unless it's a bedroom with a homemade sofa, loveseat or large pillow that sat on the floor covered in an inch of dust. Another room that looked more like a bedroom with a twin sized bed in it also came into view. Then, he sees another door so he decides to take a look inside in case someone inside there. Slowly, but surely he reaches for the doorknob and hurriedly stepped back. Holy Jesus " he mumbled " it's a small child sitting on the floor, whimpering. First, he lowered his weapon and listened to the rest of the house in case it's a trap! He turned slow he faced the bedroom for a second but when he turned back to look into the closet he's gone. Kid, he shouted where did you go? He searched the entire 2 feet by 2 feet square closet but nothing. Where everybody is he yelled there isn't a revolutionary in sight or hiding anywhere. And what in the hell is that. That kid had to be a ghost he can't be real! He remembered his partner's head in the refrigerator. He started to get serious about dying and living. He aimed his weapon forward he used both arms to hold it steady. He walked deeper into the house. A few more steps he started to hear a creaking sound coming from the home somewhere inside but behind him and where he thought. He stepped back a few feet. Should I shoot or should I wait. There could be innocent people on the other side of that door. Either they're hiding from bad guys or hiding, period. Instead, he started to yell you better come out of there or I will shoot you, anyway. He thinks about it, he told himself maybe they don't speak English. He tried to speak Spanish afterward venga abre the puerta he called out. I think that is right, amigo.

He waited one minute another followed then still one more before he finally heard that creaking sound again. A door in the floor under the dirt suddenly started to open. He lowered his weapon he aimed directly into the opening. He kept his eyes on anything or anyone hiding in the floor underneath a panel of wood. Maybe it's Chihuahua " he thought. He crept back into the darkness to wait! He waited until it opened 6 inches and it suddenly stopped. He yelled " You better come out of there whoever you are. I have an automatic weapon aimed directly in the opening. I can't miss you from this short distance! If I were you, I would heed my warning buckwheat. Instead, he reached down into the ground. He grabbed hold of the door and pulled it open in case they were immigrants. He found a small family in the ground, instead! That consisted of 1 woman 1 man and a small boy about 11 years old. He knew they meant no harm. They were hiding from their enemies he thought. Come out of there he yelled. We have amigos outside waiting for you so follow me. Each one carried something with them. A handful of tortillas, bowl of beans, and another gallon of water almost half full. At least we had enough water " he whispered " if nothing else. He led them into the kitchen. He searched for that gallon of water that somehow mysteriously disappeared. He walked back into the kitchen this time he wondered where in the hell did it go. He peeked out through a kitchen window into the Village to look for a culprit. And began to look for footsteps on the floor but he doesn't find anything except dirt beneath his feet. Something carried a gallon of water away " he mumbled. Who could steal things around here maybe ghosts. He looked into the man's eyes. He looked for answers in that man's face, Hispantos " he whispered. Ghosts he yelled this village is filled with the damned. He forgot about the water. Instead, he started to move toward the back door that led into the Village. He could hear no footsteps walking behind him. And they we're just a few feet away. So he continued to walk back toward the home where the others waited. He turned to look at captives. He realizes they ran back into the home to hide but from who or what this time. Jerome stopped walking he turned around to find the people that he found ran back inside to hide underneath the dirt floor. Jerome ran back inside behind them because he was so upset. He threw his body against a mud wall exterior. Found a window to peek inside from but he didn't find anyone in the kitchen. So he rushed around the house in through the living room door then inside. He raised his head he stared back inside with his weapon aimed directly at the doorway that led into the living room. His cold hard stare moved toward the refrigerator to have a better look. Jake's Head is inside sitting next to a gallon of water on a shelf. Instead, he followed his instincts. He realized something or someone is here tracing his every step. His head looked like it was drained of blood and he looked like a paleface. He was white in color. The very bottom of the refrigerator is completely covered with red stuff blood he presumed. So he smiled back at the gallon of water that he believed ghosts had stole. Removed it from the shelf and closed the refrigerator door. He carried it back with him before he left the kitchen dangling from his left index finger. Through the living room and stared down at the floor beneath his feet. To search for that creaking sound the one that he heard last time that he walked through here.

He reached the rear wall. He found nothing inside but before he leaves. He checked out the exterior wall so he knew what it's made of and from. He lowered his weapon to the floor. He started to shoot directly into the area. Where he believed a Small Family hid in the ground underneath the House. He raised his head; he pressed his finger against the trigger. He thinks about it for a few seconds before he screamed again out loud come out of there! Don't make me kill you " he yelled. He pulled his finger out of there. He used the butt of his weapon to bang on the ground. Nothing, he began to scream jump up and down like he's trying to annoy the people hiding in the ground. He decided to forget it, instead. He walked back into the other room which is a bedroom. He kicked the door with his right foot just a few inches open. Like he was looking for trouble but he's not quite sure if it's a good idea. When he did he found 3 dead bodies on a bed 1 male 1 female and a small boy about 11 years old, damn he whispered. I just saw them a few minutes ago that can't be! He sees a wood dresser to his right a package of tortillas and a bowl of something probably pinto beans. A gallon of water half full that looked like its drinkable. He stepped into the room. He reaches for a gallon of water. He noticed the dead bodies. He knew they've been dead for some time. There isn't any flesh on these bones or bodies just skin wrapped around a corpse. They're corpses were fully dried up like prunes. It's a total shame he thought he turned on the light on his weapon for a better look. Another step one more before he found himself walking closer toward their dead bodies. After a quick glance the expressions on their faces were almost as if they were placed on a bed to die. They might have been poisoned to death. The little boy's both eyes were wide open. His arms were extended outward like something tried to hit him or climb into his body. He noticed the woman hugged her son with her mouth open like they were being tortured at the same time. The Father had been instantly killed. He had an open wound like someone took an iron ax and hit him right in the middle of his forehead. A large hole that looked like someone or something crushed his skull from the outside to the skull bone. Tortillas were old rotten and smelled awfully bad unless it's the dead that were also in the same room. Instead, he decides to leave the bedroom but first he planned to search the home for valuables. He reached the entrance he left the bedroom behind. The entire time he was confused about what happened here. He reached the living room and stops. He goes over what conversation they did have. Ghosts, he remembered the Mexican man told him that hispanos were killing the Villagers. William told us a story about the dead walking the earth. On the Day of the Dead! Every November they say ghosts walk the earth here in Mexico. They walk among their own to scare to relive the Horror that they lived through and died. I don't believe in this crap. He walked back into the living room than kitchen. Now, he has 2 gallons of water that he was proud of since no one else had any yet that he knew of so far. He walked in through the kitchen and finally reached the back door than stops. Should I carry Jake's Head back with me yes or no " he thought. Or just both gallons of water and my automatic weapon.



When he turned around. He reached back into refrigerator pulled the door open. Reached deep inside, he grabbed his partner's head and slammed the door closed. Then, he walked back into the Village before he found something in his left eye. He had no idea what it is or might be. But when he turned around he looked back at the window in the house. He whispered " Oh my God he sees that same small Family that he saw minutes ago, dead. The small Family is looking back at him through the kitchen window like they we're still alive. After everything that's he's been through this time he decides to wave back, instead. Before he knew it he was staring back at an empty window at nothing but glass. What the hell is going on. He decided to run back to communications 100 feet away. Instead, he started to run back toward the others with 2 gallons of water and his automatic weapon. He carried his partners head along with 2 gallons of water but stopped after he sees something, ahead.

A wooden sign on his way back. He sees a name on a board across the top. It read Krypts Kreepers! The entire sign read that this is Krypts Kreepers Village. It is not yours, not anymore! If a Terrorist Group or Revolutionary Army is still here. Prepare to meet your Makers! Mortal enemies do now dwell here any longer. We will kill you! Jerome bypassed the sign. He walked straight into the house mumbles that he is one crazy Captain. Captain. I found 2 gallons of water besides my partner's head. It is still dripping blood. Captain, we don't want this village. I think it's haunted by the damned. My Grandfather would say when you're dead. You're dead than it won't really matter anymore! Place his head over there, I need to go over a few things first in my head! I saw 3 ghosts Captain first, they were talking to me then they were lying on a bed, dead. Then, I saw them again. They were staring at me through a kitchen window. Lower your voice soldier " he asked. Don't you think these ghosts if they do exist that they can't hear you! You're right Captain " he replied. He continued to explain why they should leave and lowered his voice.

He placed Jake's Head in the kitchen sink. He smelled something cooking right outside the home. What's the cook, cooking, Captain Jerome asked. Before he had a chance he stepped toward the front entrance. William told us rats from the village we're edible. They eat nothing but cactus plants. They were more like a delicacy than anything else. We're going to eat rats " he asked. Make sure he eats a rat first before me.

He noticed 4 soldiers lied around inside. The rest of them had to be outside cooking or catching a suntan. One glance down at a fallen comrade, first. He disappeared in an entrance of the home. Captain Longfellow wanted a closer look at his soldier's head the one that vanished earlier with a soldier named Jack. He stared down at the top of his head and lowered his sight to his eyes. He noticed there isn't anyone else in the kitchen. One soldier named Jerome a black man found his way out through the front of the house into the village.

The Captain looked into his eyes. His mouth started to move. It just started to talk like he had a body to go with. Captain you better leave here before it's too late. There were too many ghosts in the village. They eat the living until they become like them themselves, the dead. I am not kidding they're going to kill you than they're going to eat you and the rest of the Team. At first he was mesmerized by his talking head. Then, he realized that the dead don't talk. There had to be something living in the Village that is still alive. A strange force an alien being something not human. He looked around inside the kitchen like am I the only one losing my mind or did someone else see this.

He looked over his shoulder for the witch doctor named Zeemba. A witch doctor that practiced black magic in the Congo! What did you say? He stepped back toward the sink. There is one too many bad hombres here Captain. These guys make us look like girl scouts. He blinked his eyes before he shook his head multiple times in an attempt to get the kinks out. What did you say " he asked. He reached over for his head. He removed a dagger like knife that he kept hidden underneath his arm like a gun. He pulled him by his hair and stared into his eyes before he repeated the same words. What did you say! He removed a dagger like knife from a leather sheath. He stabbed him in the center of his head and lifted him by his hair from the kitchen sink. Both eyes found themselves staring back into his in a state of awe. Why did you do that Captain? I was just trying to help a fellow Soldier. Can't you see that! His head dripped down on his boots from the bottom of his neck where it's lacerated! Finally, he felt a massive drop of blood make contact. Damn you're ugly. If someone or something cut my head off. I would want to be buried the second they find it soldier.

He lowered his head back into the sink he decided to try a barbecued rat instead for dinner since it's getting late. We better prepare for darkness soldier if ghosts exist. They'll be coming for us tonight! He yelled out at the top of his lungs before he walked into the front of the house. Where is the others Mike replied. He realized his soldiers were missing 4 inside 2 outside that made the count still at 2 missing.

I think they were protecting the perimeter Jerome replied he takes a bite. He finished a taco filled with rat meat and its covered in a red sauce and smiles. How is it soldier Mike asked after thinking of taking one for himself. It's going to storm Captain. Take a look at the skies overhead, I see rain " Jack said. The meat is rather sweet " he answered. It's more like tiny slices of butterball turkey Captain. He smiled back at an idea about butterball turkey good he thought. I love turkey too mm good!

We have 5 to 10 houses or makeshift shelters left to search, If I were you, I would get a good night sleep soldiers because at the first sign of light. I will wake you. First, I have to find the others he shouted. He walked into 1 house with a tiny piece of rat meat in his mouth. He bit into it he realized it tastes just like tough turkey. He shoved the entire chunk of rat in his mouth!

Captain Longfellow stepped away from the immediate area to face the rear entrance. Gentlemen did you find anything he asked. He found both soldiers outside smoking a joint. That stuff sure smells good. Nicholas, where did you find it or how did you get it passed the gate. He continued to smoke he replied easily Captain. I climbed over to the other side with 3 ounces of this stuff in case we stay the entire month.

Give me a hit of that stuff soldier he shouted. He threatened him if he didn't that he would bring him up on charges. If he didn't smoke any with him. Everyone began to laugh but he stood there he stared directly into the village and thinks early tomorrow morning were taking over this place dead or alive. Captain Longfellow inhaled a puff of his cigarette smoke one more afterward and smiles. He ordered him make me a joint before I leave. By the way Men dinner is done. The cook has several chicken pieces sitting on the table glazed in cranberry sauce.

They finish smoking a joint. Take off running around the house toward the front. The Captain remained still he stared into the semi dark in wonder why we were here! Clouds in the sky began to gather. It sure looked like it's going to rain. I guess it is going to pour. He turned around awfully slow to face the communication center. Suddenly, he heard something a voice in the wind call his name in a constant whisper. His stare turned in a 360 degree angle to look for that voice that filled his ears with whispers. He faced the one direction that he believes that sound came from. It sounded like his old friend Chris. A Krypts Creeper, a soldier that recently died and was buried not long ago is here. He stared into the semi dark at a figure that resembled him and Salutes. All of a sudden a serenade of words followed. You will see me again! He disappeared into a gush of wind that blew dirt in his direction. It entered into his eyes blinded him with flying dust and debris. He had to close them and rub them gently with his hands. He yells back into a breeze that his name is Chris. Wait a minute, I have a question? He opened his eyes he stared back into the Village. His friend disappeared in that breeze as well. Another long stare into the Village he wonders. He turned to face the communication center. He started to walk toward the house right underneath the mountain. The first home that they agreed on to make Base, waited. He passed the second home toward the first. Finally, he reached the communication center. He entered the home used the rear entrance which led into the kitchen. That's where he sees Jake's Head. He is still sitting in the kitchen sink. He had to stop to take another look. Again, he started to talk to his head what in the hell happened to you. We need to get the hell out of here. I think we need help to leave this village Jake. I know you can hear me he replied. Now find us a way out of here as soon as you can! There is no way out Captain or did you forget. You put our name on the Village remember he whispered. He walked directly out through the front door back into the sand covered Town. Toward a wooden sign that he made when they got there. He reached for a piece of dry wood. That he put together with their name on it. He ripped it into 100 pieces and tossed it on the ground before he faced the Village. We have a date with death he replied. His men remain sitting on the ground with their back against a wall inside one house. They were eating rat delicacies that the Village named Guillermo had to offer. I'm starved he called out. He reached for a dead rat or really just a piece of meat that sat on a stick like a rat-ka-bob. And bit into a tiny piece of meat at a time. He shoved it entirely into his mouth like he was starved!

He tasted the cactus in the meat and it's sweet. He realizes William knew that these rats were dipped in sweet honey and roasted. He looked at the cactus plant. He realizes why they we're so sweet they eat nothing but plants. Another bite another followed and again he reaches for another rat -ka-bob. It isn't much of a taco but it is enough to keep me energized.

The metal grill that he found is strong and sturdy enough to cook on for now, anyway. Rats climbed on cactus plants to eat until they couldn't eat no more. Again, he reached for another. Suddenly, he heard a loud noise that came from somewhere overhead which lit up the entire Village. He raised his head he looks around. He felt a massive raindrop slap him across the face and splash everywhere.

Okay Kreepers will take turns sleeping who's first. He took another bite from a rat-ka-bob. Every four hours 2 men will rise to allow the others to sleep. They continued to eat to think about who wanted to come here anyway. Who wants to find this guy Chihuahua and who wanted to die in a small village in Mexico. Captain whatever you want let us know but only after you decide. Another large bite then still one more before a rain pour of raindrops engulfs the Village?

## Chapter Eight Perimeter

Suddenly, it started to rain like Angels in Heaven dropped 5 gallon buckets of water down from the skies on top of them. I'm going inside gentlemen figure it out for you. He raised his wrist he realizes it's 6, 30 in the evening. He told them it's getting late. He stepped back into the house and disappeared into the living room. He stepped toward the front door. He tossed the rest of his dinner into a tin can that he finds nearby. If I find you first Chihuahua your but is mine " he yelled.

One by one a soldier entered the home. They leave the front door wide open. He remembered William remained behind. He remained near an entrance to keep guard. I'm taking a nap gentleman. Early Tomorrow Morning were going to start our search for Jake's Killer. We will tear this village apart starting tomorrow morning. Right after William decides to make something to eat with rats into something that will resemble scrambled eggs. There is a chuckle afterward then the room remained awfully quiet because he just smirks, sure! He stepped into the kitchen. He remembered Jake's Head. It's still sitting in the sink. Someone take Jake's Head as soon as it stops raining and bury it with his body tomorrow.

Mike took a drink of water from a gallon that sat in the kitchen on a table. He decides to nap after he felt this case of tiredness quickly come over him like a rain pour. He noticed someone chase most of the flies away from the kitchen. He took another swallow of water still one more, afterward. He looked out through the kitchen window. He stared into the darkness at the falling rain. All of a sudden a bolt of lightning struck right outside their kitchen window. He found himself staring at what he believed to be an army of rogue soldiers. He continued to stare at several Men that stood outside in the pouring rain. They look like they were fully armed with weapons. They wore costumes of some kind. They look like zombies or dead people. Maybe they we're representing dia de los muertos! But there is one thing that puzzled him. They we're standing there with gardening tools like spears, weed whackers, scythes, machetes, and sticks. The area right outside darkened. He couldn't see anyone anymore so he yells grab your weapons I think they're, here! Several soldiers rush into the kitchen to look for enemies from the sound of it, yelling. Where were they Captain " James shouted! Another bolt of lightning struck the area right outside the kitchen, window. They were there a minute ago " he mumbled " with his finger on the trigger and his eyes on the rain falling outside. I'm telling you I saw something " he shouted " and stepped away slow like. We saw it to Captain " James replied. We go get these things that kill and eat the living, alive. Another bolt of lightning struck this time. It became evident that there not wearing costumes. They look like revolutionaries with automatic weapons that waited for the right moment to attack. They were wearing masks over their faces like terrorists and carried weapons like they were waiting for orders or someone to throw the first punch.

The lightning from overhead exposed them. If only for one split second! That's when he ordered his Men at the count of three to meet them at the gates. The gates that will take us both deep into HELL! Krypts Kreepers " he yelled. They prepare to attack 20 if not more males right outside the front door that they believe we're waiting to attack them. They rush into the open through the front door into the cold pouring rain through the complete dark. Shoot directly in that area where you think they're still standing. One clip after another Krypts Kreepers filled the area with lightning from their weapons! They shoot until another bolt of lightning struck. This time they realized they we're shooting at nothing but the pouring rain, outside. Captain, where did they go " Jack shouted. He turned on a light on top of his weapon. Noone uttered a word anymore. One by one they began to realize that they were seeing things. What was this mass hysteria, everybody seeing things Captain. I guess we're seeing the same things Jack yelled. I'm going in Captain! If these things come back don't forget to radio me. He took one step back, another followed then still one more until his back is flush against the home exterior wall. Now what Captain what are we going to do Jack asked. Radio the General for more help! More support we're supposed to be Krypts Kreepers Sir. Captain, are the one stuck in a nightmare" James replied, He walked into the home through the back door. I'm not radioing anybody until every man is dead or unable to stand on his own 2 feet. Jack disappeared inside after he gave him a smile like what a hell of a decision. Before he entered the home and left the Captain all alone by himself!

Captain Longfellow stared outside through a kitchen window at the pouring rain but he sees nothing. He watched lightning strike down at the Village from overhead. It filled the entire area with a bright white light. But after it struck the center of the village he finds no one. There is not a thing, nothing standing there no armies of darkness, weapons of mass destruction that were pointed at them. He decided to finish that sleep that he's been longing for, for some time! He turned to face the kitchen, another bolt of lightning strikes. A man in long black hair appeared. He's holding a machete in his right hand his eyes were dim but shiny black. He had long dark hair. He held a machete that hung down from his right hand. He wore black clothes besides combat boots but no shirt. Another bolt of lightning struck the Village again this time that tall long haired man disappeared in it.

A serenade of whispers entered in through the kitchen from an unknown place. Maybe Heaven! Maybe even Hell! Maybe it's just Guillermo! You will die here Krypts Kreepers! This Village belongs to us! The Captain raised his head. He stared into the darkness that hovered over Guillermo. He Made the Sign of the Cross and asks Angels in Heaven for Guidance and Mercy into the unknown!

Captain Longfellow walked away after taking a few steps into the living room and bypassed both dead people that sat at a wood table covered in horseflies. He walked pass the kitchen into the bedroom to his right. He pushed a door open so he could walk inside to rest a little through the night. This will do " he said " he threw himself down on the bed and closes his eyes. He placed his weapon down next to him. This way he could make himself as comfortable as possible. He tries desperately to fall asleep until the rain that poured down on top of them sounded like music to his ears. Within seconds he was snoring. It must have helped him sleep with everything that is on his mind.

He lied down for several minutes. He started to drift off to a distant place in between the Village and sleep. All of a sudden Michael Longfellow rises from his bed but he doesn't feel like himself. He decides to take a look outside because he thinks he heard something. A shadow of a man standing in the distant in the drizzling rain looked straight at him. He looked more like he staring. He hasn't moved a muscle much less lowered his stare.

Mike started to walk toward him. He started to yell at the top of his lungs. Chris is that you this man that resembled a Krypts Kreepers vanished into a ball of darkness right after lightning struck the ground. Once the lightning disappeared. He vanished behind that stream of white light that hit the Village. Mike decided to follow him this time into the dark. He sees him, he's too far to grab. But he tries running after him, nonetheless. He sees him running away like he's headed for a Town over. And decided to stop running after he realizes this soldier led him deep into the Village.

He continued to follow him through the pouring rain deep into the Village. Before another bolt of lightning struck this time he sees him much clearer. This time he's just 20 feet away or so if that and continues to walk straight into the middle of the Village. The only thing that is left to do is to follow him and continue to trail the soldier in hope for a way out of this God Forsaken Village. Since, several radios lost contact with the real world. They we're only good here. He sees him again, he realizes he's 100 % sure it's Christopher.

He followed him, he remained behind without trying to catch or touch him. After another a serenade of footsteps back into the Village. He kept his eyes on this male that resembled a Creeper, Christopher, he yells. He returned to find him still standing behind just a few feet away. What are you doing here Chris " he mumbled. He tried to step forward rather slow. He raised his hand like he tried to salute the Captain. His hand palm ended up wide open. He whispers stay right there Captain don't move! I came here to tell you! That you won't be leaving here neither will any of your Men. A bolt of lightning struck that blinded him for one split second. His fellow Creepers disappeared within that a split second. Chris where are you he yelled. He searched through the dark that surrounds him. He turned to face the communication center. That's when he sees 20 Males that he believes were revolutionaries standing in the dark facing him. They open fire afterward, his body started to dance backward on the ground between 2 brick homes. One clip after another, tens of hundreds of bullets enter his body. Finally, he fell to the ground next to his weapon. Michael Longfellow rises from his bed in a deep sweat. Holding his chest and feeling for bullet holes. He sat there with both eyes wide open and grabbing his Heart. He didn't feel anything. It's just another nightmare that crept into his life. Holy Jesus " he mumbled " where in the hell were these nightmares coming from. He reached into his jacket, removed a wallet from his fatigues back pocket. He removed a picture of his Son Alexander and looks at it in the dark. He held it high before another glance followed this time tears fill his eyes. He remembered the words that a soldier told him earlier. You won't be coming back Captain. You'll be staying here with us from this moment forth. US " he thought! He slid that picture back into his wallet and slid off the bed to a standing position. He placed his black leather wallet back into his pocket. Reached for his automatic weapon and made the Sign of the Cross. He hesitated before he reached for his gun. After he heard that there isn't any rain falling from the skies. He lowered his head and stepped forward. He reached for the doorknob, instead. Twisted it to his right, pulled it open, and stepped into the living room. He noticed his Men or someone maybe something smoking marihuana. He wondered to himself who got it because he needed a hit of some good green stuff. He stepped back into the living room. He found several Soldiers sitting around smoking grass besides that sipping on coffee. Can't sleep Captain " James asked " neither could we it appeared. Let's go find this guy " he added. It's too warm to do anything soldiers. I'm with you Captain " he replied " one by one they begin to rise from the floor. Lifted their weapons drank down the last of their coffee and inhaled their last puff of marihuana.

It's barely daylight one by one decided to leave that home through the backdoor. First, they turned lights on their weapons before they slip on night vision. And begin to walk forward into the semi dark one by one. Walk in a straight line side by side. They're weapons were chest high. They're eyes search for a target to hit.

Captain Longfellow split them up 4 Men take the left the other 4 will remain on this path to their right. The Captain walked with 3 Soldiers which included himself that made it four. Billy, William, Jerome, and Captain we're on 1 Team. Lieutenant Jack and the other Soldiers, which included Nicholas, Christian, and James we're on the other. See you Captain if we make it to the end of the village will radio you! If we make it to the end of the village Lieu will do the same. At least our radios work here Captain? They give each other a stare before moving into the Village.

Four Soldiers begin to walk away. One by one they follow their Lieutenant left along the base of the mountain and Village outskirts. The other 4 Soldiers walk directly into the middle of the Village. Where, they expected most of the trouble to take place.

Captain Longfellow stepped forward. His men followed him from behind. He waved 2 men to the other side of the Village. You take the second row of houses. We'll take the row on our side gentlemen see you, later!

They disburse into different directions like a flame torch cut a hole into a swarm of locusts. They separated into 2 groups this time 2 men on each side ready to enter the Village. They stepped into Guillermo! They knew each and every step that they take could be their last.

When they do stop, they find 1 home on each side. They remain outside the home ready to enter on the count of three. Jerome and Captain Longfellow take the left row of homes. Billy and William spread out along the right. They take the first home on the right William entered first. Billy walked in behind him. He used night vision to search the room besides dark corners inside the home.

They notice darkness overhead by the way it looked outside. You would think it's night time by the way it looked outside. It's really 4, 00 o'clock just one hour from daybreak. They entered the home one foot, one inch at a time in search of Chihuahua and his gang. They entered the living room. They find no one inside but continued to move toward the kitchen, anyway. William stepped forward, his partner Billy searched through every bedroom besides bathroom or any room that he finds. William took another step forward before a sudden sound coming from the kitchen startled him. He stopped to listen; he stared into the kitchen from 20 feet away. He started to creep forward toward the entrance, which led back into the kitchen. He continues to constantly hear it on a constant basis. He sees 1 person sitting at a table up against one wall. Another step forward, he finally reached the entrance where he finds him. A Mexican Male with dark skin from what he can tell. One more step forward is when he came face to face with what is left of him. His entire body has been eaten from the inside out by big brown roaches. He stepped back; he watched a piece of flesh fall from his face attached to a big brown cockroach to the floor! Another quarter sized piece of skin fell from his jaw area to the floor behind that. Instead, he decided to search the kitchen before checking out any of the other rooms in that home. He noticed a table, which at first looked normal until a slight movement wakened them. All of a sudden the entire kitchen table came to life 1000's of roaches the size of quarters started to rush toward his body or climb down off that dead man. He sees something else! He rushed out through the back door into the Village after he sees someone in dark clothes. Billy remained inside the home. He continues his search of both room's bath and bedrooms if any. That dark figure vanished behind a home to his right which forces a chase.

He started to peek into windows next door. Searched for any sign of movement if any human and especially not human. Again, he doesn't see anything but this time. He walked back to the rear entrance that led into the kitchen and stops. He lowered his light to study the floor. He found blood which is dried up and is almost everywhere. He hesitated, before he raises his head and his sight to search 4 walls. He doesn't find anyone or anything until the entire ceiling falls. An army of brown cockroaches fell on top of him, instead. All over the ground like raindrops of water falling in the millions. Before it's over he found dead bodies encased in the ceiling between wood rafters. He needed a better look when he raised his flashlight. He noticed that they were crucified! They were nailed to wooden beams like they were being sacrificed. Both Males were Mexican. They both had their throats slit like they were cattle. He sees another family of cockroaches hiding in walls except there is one catch. These bodies were still dripping blood, which meant these revolutionaries were just here. He lowered his weapon; he searched and listened for enemy combatants. While he faced the home, he sees a shadow either walking behind or outside that startled him!



When he turned around a man with shoulder length dark hair, appeared. He's standing right behind him. He grabbed William by the shoulders and pushes him back. He dropped his weapon on the ground in the process. Both men begin to slam each other into walls. They begin fighting inside. He sees a knife slip out of the dark man's black leather jacket. And he also noticed this male is much stronger so he tries to escape being cut or killed. Both men fall on the kitchen floor, instead. William quickly found a way to stand up. He started to run forward out through the kitchen into the living-room where Billy waited. He hoped near the front entrance. He heard something like hit the floor William! He aimed his automatic weapon into that male's direction that ran right behind him. William turned around he reached for his handgun which sat in his holster. He released it, aimed it up at his head and body, and started to shoot. This madman entered the living room his eyes were blood red. After he realized they had guns of their own. He inhaled bullets like a chain smoker inhales cigarette smoke. He ate 1 bullet after another before his body burst into a cloud of brown smoke. Holy crap partner Billy yelled what in the hell were we fighting, spirits! I think they're ghosts William yells! Thousands of cockroaches rush into walls besides crevices. Look at it this way! Bullets must hurt or why did it, disappear. I think if we unload a clip into they're butts. They'll find their way home from there. I think you're crazy kid! I think you better stop smoking that stuff that messes up your brain. Watch my back partner " he called out. I'm taking one step in his direction then the kitchen. He decided to follow him from behind in case another spirit popped up from nowhere. He walked back into the living room to look for another spirit or whatever that thing is that attacked them. Now what " Billy replied " what shall we do continue our search or radio the Captain! We don't have any results just an encounter with a world of the dead he answered. Are you hurt William he mumbled. He stepped toward the entrance that led into the front of the home. Just my feelings, just slightly but not enough to hold me back or anything like that instead let's find him.

They both walk out through the front door into the Village then a few feet forward. And found daylight instead. Both soldiers reach forward for the light on their weapons. They turn them off and remove night vision before facing the Village. Which way did we come " William asked. His partner walked off into the village. This way the mountain is always behind us " he shouted. Take another step forward into the semi dark.

Both soldiers continued to walk but realized that he carried his radio with his left hand. Captain we had an encounter with the 4th kind. A different kind of man he was more like a beast? The kind that walk after their dead! He raised his head to the skies. Maybe we can ask God for help for ourselves we need the lost Krypts Kreepers " he yelled. He lowered his head toward the ground. Billy stopped in the entrance to peek into the window. They could hear something unfamiliar to the both of them. Instead, both Soldiers proceed with caution toward 2 entrances. You go around front " William replied " will meet inside on the count of 15 starting right now.

Billy ran around the home to the rear and stopped in the entrance to look first. He counted 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10, then finally fifteen before he rushed into the home through the door. Both soldiers charge the house with weapons raised chest high and aimed at the first sign of movement. William yells holy crap partner look at what I found. He's standing in the kitchen staring at a dead body on the floor. And he's being eaten by rats not just any rats big black ones. I'm not eating anymore rat-k-bobs not after seeing any of this. The rats we know eat cactus plants. They we're green colored. These kinds of rats were neither edible nor scared of us. They remained in the kitchen eating a human dead body that lied on the ground next to another. They wondered why these rats didn't eat the second body or appeared to have touched it in the slightest. I don't like these things " Will says watch this. He lowered his weapon toward the ground and started to shoot. They begin to fly into the air, slammed into walls and disappeared right before their eyes just like a ghost would. Where were they going partner Billy asked. He released his index finger from the trigger. William searched the kitchen, he knew this is unexplainable he mumbled unbelievable! Let's hunt down this Chihuahua character before we end up dead like Joey and Jake. Billy quickly agreed; they kill a few more rats on their way to the entrance which led into Guillermo.

Both Soldiers stepped outside and take a few steps into the burning hot Sun. It beat down on them the moment that the heat touched their skin. It's hot out Billy William called out where is the water hole because I need a drink. It's got to be over there " Billy answered. He searches for signs of a water well or a hole in the ground. Instead, they reach another home and step inside. Some houses had water still in them others didn't. They rush inside; take another step toward the kitchen the entire time. They kept their eyes on any sign of movement.

William decides to search the kitchen but he kept facing a room not far away. He sees a door that for some reason or another drew him near. Billy disappeared into a bathroom to take a piss besides search it. William stepped into the kitchen. He remembered he found several dead bodies in the ceiling so he knew to look everywhere from now on. A homemade refrigerator remained in the kitchen. A cold box nothing electric just something made of aluminum. Water " he shouted " he moved straight for the refrigerator door handle. He opened it slow in case he found a nest of black rats or worst yet another Head. He looked inside there on the shelf a gallon of cool water. Partner, I found water he shouted just before he removed a round cap from the top. His partner came in flying into the kitchen after he heard he found water. He sees William drinking from a bottle so he waits for a turn. Its good water he added there isn't anything wrong with it drink it it's okay. He passed him the bottle so he could have a drink and started drinking. I'm taking this with me he said right after you're done drinking your share of water.

Billy walked around, he looked for something, and someone and it has to be here, somewhere. He noticed the floor that looked like there was a soft spot in the dirt or a wooden door, underneath. We need a rest partner " Billy said. Let's take this almost full gallon and find us a cool spot to sit down. All of a sudden both soldiers fall into a deep hole in the earth before hitting soft mud. Billy screamed I think I broke something he shouted. He realized his body could move only some. It doesn't look like I broke anything. It can move partner he said just lay there until the feeling returns to your body. Partner, I think it's a bad thing he mumbled it isn't my ankle it's my neck. He reached for his flashlight that he had sitting in his utility belt. He pressed an ON button inward. He aimed it at Billy whispers that it's broken, alright. His friend is dying now. He could see a bone in his neck protrude through his face from his torso area. Tell my boy, I will see him again. Tell him by the time he reaches his next birthday. Tell him I will be back before then and then he dies. I will tell him Billy he whispered. He made the Sign of the Cross and Prayed in Silence.

Back on the other side Lieutenant Jack besides Soldiers Nicholas, James and Christian. They we're ordered to search until they find water. They take several swallows from a gallon that they find either in a home but no one is sure. It is awfully hot in Guillermo Mexico but no one really cared about that anymore.

They split up just like the other group of Krypts Kreepers 2 soldiers went this way 2 went that. Lieutenant Jack walked away him, his soldier and partner James walked to his left. Both Soldiers that remained named Christian and Nicholas wave. They both went right, afterward. Both soldiers find themselves in an underground wine cellar or bomb shelter no one knew which.

They find a large room with several doors that led who knows where. Both soldiers begin their search. Nicholas wanted the right wall, Christian the left. Both men step inside, weapons chest high with flashlights aimed forward. They find black dirt on the ground, brick walls made of real rock, and a wooden ceiling. They also find torch holders where real torches dipped in kerosene were used to light the way. Nicholas lit a torch he continued his search inside for a revolutionary named Chihuahua. He could be down here he said then again this is the place to be on a hot summer day, anyway.

He did grow extremely cautious. He knew he should be extra careful down here. He decided to wave his partner over after he realized this is the place to be on a hot summer day. He whispers, he has to be here partner there isn't a sign of these guys above ground, is there? No he replied both soldiers reach the first door made of solid wood reinforced with steel. They find it's locked from outside. Both men stand still one soldier reached for a cigarette. I'm smoking a cigarette first then if you like you can shoot the lock off the door.

Nicholas lit his cigarette, he passed it to his partner Christian, those things can kill you he said. Being down here in the dark can kill you he added. A sudden thump inside somewhere startled them both. He dropped his cigarette, stepped away from the door, and aimed his weapon at an old fashioned 15th Century lock. He shot it once in the center which broke into pieces and fell on the ground. They both step back after the door flew open. Several things were standing up inside like they were human. Several creatures inside come flying forward screaming at them. Their faces were filled with blood and looked like they were decomposing. They made growling sounds followed by a forceful cold wind that forces its way toward the wall that blew it out. Nicholas stole a look he realizes they were blood thirsty zombies in search of human meat and flesh. Christian immediately reached for his radio, lifted it yells one time, z-z-o-m-b-i-e-s! The entire cellar turned into a war zone, bullets flew until their weapons were emptied. There yells continued to echo throughout the cellar and probably throughout the village, above. Soldiers and their leader stand still to listen. They knew their comrades screams meant 1 thing. Someone or something is trying to kill them! Its Christian he shouted he alarmed the others that they were under attack by a horde of zombies. Soldiers start to smile at each other. Think that their officer in charge is toying with them, z-z-z-z-o-m-b-i-e-s. Zombies William shouted never heard such a thing. He remained trapped in a hole in the ground. He tried to contact the others but he found it impossible to relay any messages from a hole in the Earth. He could hear messages but couldn't send any from the way it looks. I think were in trouble he mumbled. He had to sit and wait until they find him. His partner's body remained in a hole in the Earth. He continued to repeat his last requests his last words tell him. I'll see him again before his next birthday if I make it out of Hell in time " William thought!

With that in mind, he raised his head and stared up at walls that surrounded him. He realized he had 2 weapons not one. He could throw one up then carry the other over his shoulder. Within seconds he started digging into the earth. He used nothing but his bare hands and feet to pull him up 1 inch at a time. He was almost 15 feet deep. He would need at least a few hours to dig himself up from this pile of black dirt. That much he did know so he used the butt of his weapon to loosen the dirt walls around him. He continued to build footsteps. He placed his hands inside to pull himself up after that. Again, he tried to climb up one step at a time until he slipped back into a hole this time on top of his dead partner's body.

He climbed up again this time he hoped he would reach freedom just 15 feet away. Again, he fell on his partner, slid off him excused himself for stepping on his dead body. I'm very sorry partner he whispered he tried again this time digging deeper into walls for leverage. Again and again, he tries, this time he pulled himself up to the top of a massive hole in the earth. He reached the lip. He lied down on his stomach halfway out. His top half on the ground and he's breathing awfully heavy. I'm sorry partner he shouted. If I make it this time? I will tell your son what you wanted him to know. He pulled himself up he stood there. He searched for someone or something to tell him where he is. He realized he was in a home but he had no idea why he was there after he hit his head on the muddy ground 15 to 20 feet down. But from the way it looked now he's on top looking down.

He noticed a bed in the same room. After this he needs a well needed rest after this climb he thought. The Sun is going down, he decided to lay there a spell and gather his senses. He stepped forward covered in mud toward a day bed to rest awhile. He sat down to think about his partner's last request. He realized he didn't ask for much he thought and rises from a twin sized bed. I better find the rest of my Men first if anyone remains alive.

William felt this enormous thirst come over him. He remembered drinking some water yesterday. He knew they had a bottle but where is it where can it be. Both lips were dry, his mouth felt like he had been eating cotton. He needed a drink! He needed one now " he thought " and jumped to his feet. He reached for the door handle. He turned to face the kitchen entrance. This time he marched inside toward a refrigerator. He remembered it lied on a table after a quick look around he finds it. There it is its sitting in a gallon jug. Water, I need it! He removed a plastic cap. He lifted the gallon jug. He started to swallow 1 gulp after another like he's dying of thirst. He lowered the gallon to lift it again. He drank until he didn't want anymore. He lowered it down on top of a table this time. He poured some over his head. Shook the excess water from his hair and took a deep breath. Exhaled some fresh air before taking another and still one more. He decided to pour the rest over his head w-s-h-h.

It's about 5, 00 o'clock time to meet at the communication center to reveal my finds. Radio, he remembered hearing the word zombie. He also remembered if there is any truth to it. They didn't like light nor did they? He walked out through the main entrance soak and wet. He stopped right outside the door to take another look around. The Sun is going down so he tries to remember what time it is when they fell. And which way is it to the center because, he couldn't tell anymore.

It's like the Village didn't belong on this Planet for some reason or another. Like it didn't revolve like the other Planets with night and day. It's like its dark when it wanted to be and its light when it wants. He walked into the Village. He knew his Captain would realize these same things that he did! He had both automatic weapons. He remembered the communication center is closest to the mountain. He remembered it well; his eyes were on movement coming from either direction. And he kept both eyes on the ground in case it decided to swallow him up like quicksand.

He lifted his radio he tried to contact first his Captain then Lieu. Finally, he made contact with Captain Longfellow. He says we lost another soldier, Billy's dead. He broke his neck on a fall the same one that almost took mine. It took me most of the day to climb. I'm on my way back Captain. I'll see you when I reach freedom. He releases that button on the radio. All of a sudden a strong wind appeared. It lifted him 3 feet off the ground into the air. Dropped him like a free fall back down on the ground feet first. Dirt flew everywhere it's like it twisted into a wind storm that blinded him, afterward. He continued to step forward into that wind tunnel unaware that he was walking into a storm.

It was growing darker by the second. Soldiers continued to retreat back toward the communication center that they created. The Captain reached it first, right along with his partner Jerome. They begin to contact each other. They search for soldiers that should be back by now and alive. It's almost 5; 00 his Men should be back " he thought. Suddenly, doors flew open on both sides. Relieved that some Kreepers made it back alive he started to take count. Each Soldier each Kreeper, had a story of his own to tell Captain.

After taking count, he realizes he lost 3 more Kreepers one group and William's Partner Billy. We have another problem Captain. If these things, these creatures whatever you call them. If they're blood thirsty zombies were going to need a security team of our own. Set up a perimeter block every window. There is a store that sold wood not far away. Whatever we need its right here to reinforce doors and bring plenty of wooden crosses to bury our dead. If these things were blood thirsty believe me. They're going to be sorry that they messed with Krypts Kreepers! Now don't forget he replied plenty of wooden crosses to bury our dead and to drive through their Hearts!

You Jerome you start dinner or go get wood to board the place up with. I'll make dinner Captain " he shouted " unaware that everyone listened to him speak. Several soldiers walk out after they noticed the sky grew darker by the second. The Sun is almost down we better hurry sunlight is almost gone, Capt. If these creatures realize were here. They'll be climbing up from their graves to look for something to eat like us fresh meat.

He can't come up with another plan. He believes in the one that he has. After awhile he mumbled we have 3 weeks before anyone will come here to Guillermo to look for us. It's been less than 1 week. We've already lost almost half of our team. He didn't have another plan. He used the same one that he had. If these creatures we're really zombies. I don't think wooden stakes were the best weapons to kill them with. Hopefully, there will be a handful of zombies left in the Village. I didn't see anything when I got here. Another quick look at what he remembered seeing in Guillermo. Several dead bodies lie on the kitchen floor that looked like they were eaten but by rats not zombies. He decides to look for teeth marks instead anything that would tell him that is what we're up against. He found dried blood on the floor and what looked like a human hand that probably fell from the wrist. He's convinced after he found 2 holes in the back of their neck like someone poked them to release their blood but in this case a liquid from a tank. They must be children " he thought " because adults stand pretty tall. He could hear them coming. There talking about nailing wood boards to walls and windows. Then, more across the doors in case they grew desperate enough to break into their communication center for food, US.

He realized this is no joking matter. It's time to get gun-ho on their butt. We're going to bury these blood suckers next time we meet. They won't be coming back from their graves this time. Sure thing Captain Jerome replied this time he slices another rat wide open for dinner. They had an entire room filled with rat-k-bobs and there is plenty to eat. Jerome continued to barbecue rat meat unaware that these things would be coming sooner or later. He used the same pit that he found sitting in front of a home days earlier. He had 10 maybe 12 rats cooking on a grill. Soldiers take everything into their home. Soldiers already had the back door besides windows boarded up rather tight. They placed wooden boards on the floor with dozens of nails protruding from underneath in case, they made it to the other side. If they climb inside through either window. They would definitely be hopping around if not crawling on their bellies after stepping on a multitude of rusty nails that protruded from several floorboards. Then, they would bleed to death if they were lucky enough. Then, will be waiting to hit them with a barrage of bullets from our automatic weapons.

Nails maybe 6 inches long were hammered into wooden boards and nailed to the floor in the kitchen. He placed nails on wooden boards and placed them around the house besides on walls in case the sun's heat affected their brains in any way. They prepared for war but first they start to eat before slamming another 4x4 panel of wood on a door in front of Communications.

We're staying inside tonight; tomorrow at daybreak will begin our search for these vampires or zombies whatever they were! They eat the only meal that they've eaten after eating canned goods and rats. The Captain ordered a rat k-bob and decides to eat his dinner. He decides to give his men what he believes to be his final speech. We're Krypts Kreepers; there isn't anything like us Soldiers on this entire Planet. There are those that fill graves then there are those who are in them! Even if we find ourselves in a grave it won't be for long Why. Were Krypts Kreepers! Tomorrow at daybreak we will hunt the creatures down with our last breath. We will place them in their graves where they belong! Will extinguish, annihilate them with every last bullet, and wish! Will send them home where they belong to a grave in a cemetery. Or we will leave one behind with them in it.

No one uttered a word. They continued to eat dinner. They knew tomorrow meant that we would probably die! If these creatures existed in Guillermo Mexico? It meant they were hiding near. The Captain noticed that roofs were made of wood. He ordered soldiers to use a nail gun that they found to fill in the roof with nails. This way they couldn't lift the wood or climb in to eat us.

After dinner Kreepers shoot nails into the roof. They start with edges that they would try to grab or lift to climb inside with. He sat down he went over the ammunition but remembered Nicholas is a bomb specialist. Now, he was no longer with them. He knew a little bit about bombs Mike thought. He sat on a twin size bed thinking it over. He went over the ammo situation and regroup losses. They had plenty of bullets. There was one thing that is missing Nicholas backpack where is it he thought.

If they find his backpack! They knew they would have what they needed to finish making a bomb. A bomb big enough to kill everybody inside the Village! He stood still he looked at the wooden roof. It sure looked flimsy up there he thought. Soldiers take turns shooting nails into just about everything that they believe creatures could use to climb inside to make a meal out of them!

By now its 6' 00 in the evening the sun went down and they realize it. A sudden thump appeared like someone punched a panel of wood on the back door. Several soldiers lift automatic weapons, crawled toward the rear of the house on their knees. One by one they take a side. They stand along both walls to look for hands, anything vampire like. Another thump placed them on extreme guard. They're listening to themselves breath it's so damn quiet. Then, a loud hideous scream followed from somewhere in the back of the house. It's awfully loud unlike anything, anyone ever heard before 1 Creeper, mumbles. I believe whatever it is. It's a monster that is waiting to rip us apart, gentlemen! They raised their head, stared at each other and realize whatever it is it sounded as big as an army. Then, why doesn't it rip the door off the hinges. Why doesn't it rip off the rooftop Mike replied. I have a funny feeling Captain that this thing can probably rip this house apart single handed if it wants too.

He remained still, he stared into the dark and realized it screeched like a 100 men. I think there will be more screeches Captain! The only thing we have to do is keep, waiting? Are you feeling alright " Mike asked. Who in the hell in his right mind would wait to be killed and eaten. I don't know Captain Jack replied but at first light. I'm looking for Nicholas backpack. I know enough about explosives myself " he added. I'll make the bomb! I'll kill everyone including myself if I have too! Those blood sucking pigs ready and waiting to kill and eat me! Hopefully, there will be no need for that. First thing tomorrow morning will search for vampires and Nicholas backpack. There is no need for us to die Captain is there Jack " William asked. They remain standing still like they were going over their answers in their head. Some soldiers were still on their knees with guns in both hands aiming forward like they're looking for the beast! They remain on guard but wondered if they attacked tonight or right before daylight, would it be certain death! Captain Longfellow stepped forward. He walked straight into the living room to have a seat. He can't take the suspense any longer. Once he reached a twin sized bed. Another loud screech this time it's coming from the front of the house right where, he's sitting. A deep screech followed so he crept up toward the window and stops. Instead he shouted I better go to sleep gentlemen. I think we're pretty safe for now. He sat down he stared up at the ceiling before finally closing his eyes. Were getting old gentlemen he added but something told me we won't be getting to much older after Today.

Four Soldiers remain on guard. They knew if they made it today. They might have a chance to climb the mountain first thing Tomorrow Morning or the following day. The Captain thinks the same thing. He just never wanted to mention it to his Men. He also wanted to leave. He knew the General ordered them here. But there is no real reason for these bloodsuckers to invade a Village, Guillermo. They ordered us here he told us that the President's Life was at stake. Next thing we know we were surrounded by things that easily disappeared in the day, sometimes night. How do you kill a creature sent her from hell. Neither one knew what it meant. The General gave us an Order. We knew what it meant! We also know what it means! Creatures from hell or another world we do not!

The Captain is getting some rest. He listened to the slightest sound after he closed his eyes and waits. After an hour or so he heard something flap wings like a giant bird or maybe a flock. Maybe even a swarm of flying locusts, creature like bats, crows' right outside! Slowly, he rises to his feet. He realizes it's not a bird, it's not a plane and it isn't superman. It's a massive vampire with wings and it is gigantic. Captain we might be in for a big surprise. We could never have imagined anything like this. Why he asked these things can dig underneath the house, into the home we were hiding in Captain. He never gave it any real time to think about it until now. He imagined these things would climb up or maybe through never underneath the house.

Soldiers walk around inside the home. They stare down at floors then at the ground. They search for noises that came from the bottom of the house. Hardwood floors that they stood on at the moment. His mind raced to the sound that he heard when a creature screeches. Flipped the button on the flashlight on his automatic weapon. He aimed it at the floor inside that one home.

This home had wood paneling for a floor. It's not everywhere but in certain places. It covered most of the home from all sides. Soldiers could keep a close eye on the dirt ground. All of a sudden something ripped an entire sheet of wood paneling off a kitchen window. Soldiers raise their weapon face the opening with a nightlight and start to shoot. Captain Longfellow came running into the kitchen. He sees Kreepers shooting at something with wings 25 feet wide. It looks like an angel maybe it's from Heaven! Maybe it's from Hell. It's a massive creature the color of sand. Its covered in dust and its flinging it into every direction like a dog shaking off fleas. They can see its eyes which look like they're the color of sand but fills with a red liquid when its angry. It stepped into the window before it ate a mouthful of bullets. One after another bullets rip through its body and wings which lied wide open and fully exposed. It opened its mouth to allow blood to drip down. A liquid and what looked like acid from a thin layer of smoke continuously rises from its saliva. It raised its head like it summoned an army of beasts or creatures from the dark. Or that army of zombies that they think they heard when it grunts. Its loud hideous scream echoed through the Village. Saliva shot out of its mouth which left droplets of smoke almost everywhere. It left the window in a ball of whitish smoke and sizzling acid after it hit something solid like concrete! A thin sizzling layer of smoke rises from the acid and its saliva. Whatever it is that shot out of its mouth it burnt a hole in it.

Krypts Kreepers reload weapons in the process. They drop a serenade of empty clips on the ground. Raised their weapon to shoot at a creature seconds before it starts to rise into the skies where it plans to disappear.

Soldiers crept over broken glass to take a look out of that window for a minute. They search and mumble to one another, unbelievable! Soldiers stare into a Village at a dozen faces that weren't there a minute ago. They realize one thing that they we're flesh-eating zombies and they we're waiting for something or someone but who or what? Its like they we're waiting for something to order them to eat at the buffet for hungry zombies.



They remain hidden near a home in the distant. As soon as their flashlight made contact. They stepped backward to hide in the dark that encased them like a hand in a glove. The surrounded homes that they occupied. They hid in shadows but try to remain unseen.

This massive creature this thing overhead on the rooftop. It screeched one more time so loud that their eardrums hurt. Zombies had no wings they remain nearby hiding in shadows until it screeched again. Once it sent this hideous screech throughout the Village. Zombies start running into the dark out of reach of their flashlights. Another massive screech and every one of them disappeared!

Captain Longfellow realized this beast is flexing his muscles. We got muscle too he shouted so come and get some! He turned to face his Team. Were in big trouble Captain! Did you see that thing? It's as big as a small house. I saw that thing James Mike replied. Now we have to place that wood back on that wall. What wood Captain " James asked " that vampire ripped it out of the center. Well then will use thicker wood next time he replied. They walk toward the same window in the kitchen to take another look! He is astonished he knew that this thing is more dangerous than a military tank. This thing looked like a mountain of sand each wing had to be 15 to 20 feet wide with its wings spread wide open. The Captain remembered this thing had teeth the size of a lion yet they were crooked, jagged like more like a shark. It couldn't be more than 7 feet tall on its feet if it had any. He remembered taking a good look before he squeezed the trigger. That beast would easily take his life without even hesitating. This is one mean son of a monkey's uncle he mumbled. He could only imagine what it would do to the Team. Slowly, he turned to face the house and faces the inside first. He whispered we got big problems Men. I think we better reload or find a way out of Guillermo. He stepped forward he shook his head 3, 4 then multiple times. We're going to need bigger guns gentlemen Mike replied. Maybe those plastic explosives Nicholas carried in his backpack would surely do the trick. We need to blow that beast back into hell where it came from. Everyone is still in shock that a creature that size even existed in a tiny Village like Guillermo. Then again noone had ever encountered anything like this before. This thing doesn't die unless you send it into the depths of Hell to its rightful father! Maybe we could drown it in holy water. We don't have any! Then again we have plenty of wood that hung down from that home next door with furniture. He had it figured out he thought. He knew the night is still young. If it made another attack! It would definitely kill them or some of them, anyway. We better replace that piece of wood he replied. It won't be safe enough to sleep here. Tonight, I am not going out there " James replied. I don't care who ordered me at this point. Everyone chuckled you got a point Jack replied. From the looks of it it's a good one at that. Any heroes left! He aimed his flashlight back out through a kitchen window into the dark outside. Noone uttered a word or a syllable but he stood there waiting for someone to say something. Then follow me gentlemen he replied but first find me a hammer. I will do it myself! He walked toward the window to have a look. He cleaned the broken glass away from the opening and frame. Climbed back into the Village but stared into the darkness that surrounded him. Pass me my weapon he shouted. Make sure that the light is on so we can see it in the dark.

Soldiers face the Village with weapons drawn and aimed. They surround the Captain in case zombies hid in the dark that might be too close to grab him. They aim their guns directly into the dark at anything that moves. William yelled I don't see anything or anyone but I will remain standing by watching Captain. He tried to raise a 4 x 8 wood panel to place it back on a window. But first he passed his automatic weapon to one of his soldiers. He's about to climb back inside when something suddenly reappeared, overhead. Whatever it is it's a few feet away. It grabbed the soldier by his head. It tossed him across the ground 20 to 30 feet without even taking a deep breath. It moved straight toward the Captain. He lied on the ground outside the Communication Center. After he realizes what happened. He released his knife is in its sheath. He tries desperately to stab it in its head but hit its wing, instead. He didn't notice any bullet holes in its body. It's like they disappeared from sight. Krypts Kreepers take aim. Their weapon light is on both their Captain and that creature is kicking his butt. He realized one thing that it can heal itself. It has to be alone for a short period of time. He tries again this time, he stabbed it, but it tosses the Captain straight inside into the home like a toy being thrown back into a toy box. Since, he's headed in that direction. He crawled away from the window. He tried to crawl back into the kitchen away from both the creature and bullets that ricocheted off everything. One quick glance in its direction to make sure! It bares its teeth before it screeches up at the skies. It ate another clip of bullets that entered in through its face, neck, and head then vanishes. That is one ugly monkey he shouted. He climbed back to his feet he yells. Where did it go, he came running back toward the window. First, he located his backpack which is filled with ammo. Afterward, they find a lot of blood on top of a board Jack asked. We're you bleeding Captain because there is blood almost everywhere? I don't think so it's probably that creature he replied. There isn't a scar on me that I can see. It grabbed a board full of nails he yelled. That is why it started bleeding on everything. All of a sudden blood began to smoke. It started to evaporate like hot steam on a mirror after it cooled off. Hammer that board back on that window so we can finally get some sleep. This way we can hear it. If it came back for us in the middle of the night we would be in trouble still. They slid it back into place and hammered what they could to cover the window the best that they could. After a dozen nails find their way back into multiple bricks in walls they're relieved. Something else started climbing on the roof and screeched the entire time that it bled through the roof inside into their home. They can hear it walking on top of the roof. It's probably looking for a way inside to eat us Mike replied. If you continue to shoot at it this beast will get mad. You'll weaken the roof! It will weaken the creature too. Everyone remained on guard no one could sleep a wink not while it continued to walk on the roof, screeching. Another loud screech appeared. It's another loud screech except it sounded more like a woman this time. They hear voices, screeches, and try to determine what or who they were except remained in wonder. I didn't see any women zombies out there Jack yelled. He removed his clip from his weapon. He installed another full round just in case. He slid it inside then pulled the trigger! He lowered it low enough to brace it against, his right leg. He bent down with his back against a wall. He realized that he's still in the kitchen. He could hear screeches or what he believes were loud cries. Another loud thump followed, this time it's coming from the back door of the house. There still outside Captain. They want a drop of blood shall we give them some! He ignored his Men, they we're beginning to annoy him more than anything else at this point. He closed his eyes. He started to drift off to sleep. He told himself that it would be over soon probably by morning. I can feel it coming in the air at night he hums.

The only question that I have now. Which way will we go! With a whimper or in a hail of gunfire! He lied down on top of the bed to think to himself that we need a plan! We need to kill an army of zombies. Before they take our last breath! He shook his head from side to side he whispers. I will see you soon?

## Chapter Nine Battles

Soldiers take intervals of sleep. Wake every time that they heard something screech or cry. They laughed afterward after they realize it's just they're imagination running away with them! Their screech and loud cries continued to make them listen. Soldiers find them-self a seat on a floor inside the house to wait for trouble. They wait near the kitchen or in the living-room Imagine every time a creature tried to climb up either wall to the roof. It would screech from nails that stabbed its feet and hands!

Finally, the day came! Soldiers find themselves resting and asleep. Again, he told himself we need to find their sleeping quarters. He rises from a daybed he stared into the darkness. If they we're vampires? They would only come out at night! I think we should look for them during daylight hours. Okay Men we better go he replied. Daylight is waiting for us right outside them doors. Pull that wood panel off he shouted. And grab your weapon just in case these bad monkeys aren't afraid of us or the light.

One by one 4 soldiers stand next to each other. They either raise their weapon or just them-self off the hard ground. Jerome, today you can remove that panel from the rear entrance and leave the front one alone. Will have just 1 doorway from now on that will use and it will be the rear entrance.

Soldiers remove nails from the doorway. First, they reach the back door. They began to remove anything in their way in the wooden frame. They pull extra wood and nails off several 4X8 panels. The Captain stepped forward. He raised his weapon in case they were right outside. He aimed it at anything in the entrance. He waited for a panel of wood to be removed, first.

Vampires are vampires Captain! They like blood, sleep during the day and eat at night. They we're the same kind of beast “ Jerome yelled. Take the panel off the door and slide it back over the window in the kitchen. We will reinforce the kitchen window Captain. Double it if you must before he sent someone else for another piece of wood for the rear door. They remove wood panels, aimed weapons directly in at the Village through an open door. Keep an eye on everything that moved including dust that the wind carried from the village!

The Captain stepped forward after he sees something. He found a dim ray of sunlight that told him that the Sun is about to rise. Then, he noticed blood dripped from the roof in the rear of the Home. Take a good look outside the home Mike yelled. Tell me what you see! I see blood dripping on the ground from overhead somewhere so be extra careful out there. They walk around each other. Captain Longfellow walked to the right the other soldier to the left. They find fingerprints on just about everything. Especially hand marks like they were climbing up and down on nails. Again, they begin to stare at everything that they find. They return to the rear of the house to take Orders. There were just 5 of them left “ Mike thought. We need to make the best of this situation Men. If you find Nicholas backpack! I want you to radio me back immediately so we can meet here and go over his stuff. We need plastic explosives “ he added “ besides sensors and motion detectors inside that backpack. He continued to stare at his Men. He looked for a sign of despair in their eyes that you get when you feel that everything went wrong. He knew they were having nightmares by now! He knew they had seen zombies and now a monster with wings. With blood sand colored eyes muscular features that you would find on massive creature like a grizzly bear. White pus dripped from its mouth, eyes and its ugly as hell. We better do this “ he replied. The General will be disappointed in us if we fail! Do not forget Krypts Kreepers belief. If everything goes wrong and sometimes it does. Take everyone and everything with! Good luck Gentlemen see you on the other side “ he replied. With that same stare that he used 100s of times if not more Krypts Kreepers disburse.

They walk out together! Captain Longfellow decided to take Jerome with him on a search for zombies and Nicholas backpack. The other 3 men disappear to the right of the village. The Captain and Jerome walk along the mountainside toward the Village. It's almost 5:00 gentlemen don't forget to be back here before it's dark or you might not make it back at all Mike replied. His last words to his Men for the time being rang in his Head. They move away from the Communication Center. Captain Longfellow continued to speak about explosives that Nicholas had in his backpack. They need several pieces to a bomb to make it work. It's too much work for 1 person to construct without the right knowledge. He did remember how to construct a bomb that part was easy. He needed the backpack that's all he needs.

He remembered the radios but they were having problems with reception for a reason. He joked around he turned on the radio and started to scream. We we're being attacked by an army of zombie that look like at one time were revolutionaries. They're hundreds of them everywhere! Bring a bomb that will kill everything in the Village! Krypts Kreepers over and out!

The General heard every word. He decided to wait for another message this time something with words a name that he would recognize other than Longfellow! A sign that meant kill everybody in the Village including his Team. Maybe one of them could make an escape. Either back up that mountain or reach a place out of the range of fire. Or find a hole in the ground deep enough to miss the impact. The General sat back at his desk to listen and wonder. He can't relay a message but he can definitely hear theirs. He tries multiple times to make contact on a radio but it doesn't seem to work. There is no answer or any sign of Captain Longfellow! Still, with no immediate contact or danger. He realizes it's his job to stay on communications until we reach them.

Soldiers step into the Village to search for a place where they would hide from the light. They bypass one home after another but search it from top to bottom. They start their search by looking for anything out of the ordinary. A hole in the earth or any of their missing soldiers that never made it back from their search. They reach the center of Guillermo. They find something that resembled a staircase that led down into the earth like an underground cellar. That Mike and Jerome found themselves walking down into. A flight of stairs made of solid rock or stone. Which is compressed together with 35 to 45 steps deep into the Earth. They find several steps that were long, wide and thin most of the way down. Jerome followed him down. He kept his eyes on any sign of movement that he made from behind. Mike reached the bottom step. He stopped after he reaches the last stair to listen.

He stared into the dark at flying dust and a constant debris in an area just a few feet away. When, he lifted his radio. He started to radio Soldiers to follow his path. I believe I found their hiding place, the nest " he whispered. He started to give them a full description of their location. He remained still, he kept his flashlight on everything and anything that he sees move. I'm not going in there " Jerome replied. Not unless we have every Krypts Kreepers on the Planet in here with us! I'm not going in there either " he replied. Not until each and every one of my Team is here. One more step forward he found a backpack. It had to be the one that we've been looking for " Mike replied. Then, he sees a dead body. Then, another he realizes both Kreepers Nicholas and Christian were dead. Jerome, take a look at this " he whispered. Both missing soldiers were right here that we lost. I just found Nicholas and Christian both on the ground. Ripped into shreds by something very vicious and mean! All of a sudden, he heard a loud grunt. A snarl followed from some kind of wild animal maybe a dog. They we're growling he could not tell which or who they were. He could not see them! He could hear them. They had to be in that room and it's so dark in there that I do not want to take a look inside. A large wall separated them from whatever lied on the other side behind a staircase. They could not see much from where they stood just an awful thick dust that flowed through the dark back toward that flight of stairs. I am not going in there " Jerome replied. He locked and loaded he made sure that his automatic weapon is ready just in case. He stepped around the Captain for a better look in the dark. He stared into a large room filled with darkness besides several doors. Captain, I do not see anything other than Dead Soldiers! Someone or something ate flesh off bones. Look at the expressions on their face " he whispered. This one tried to scream when they started to bite into his flesh. One Soldier's neck is ripped out.

The Captain stepped inside to have a better look. He aimed his flashlight high and low. He found 4 maybe 5 doors made of solid 3 inch wood which is locked from inside. Jerome found another door this time. It did not have a lock or shut so tight that it could not be opened. Maybe the crypt keeper lives in here " Mike said, jokingly. His soldier scolded him for trying to be funny. This is no laughing matter. If the gatekeeper does live in here. We will have to kill him too! Slowly, he moved toward the solid door. After, he realized there is a loud thump that came from a door over. He decided to take a few more steps down a dark hall filled with a dead musty thick air that filled their lungs. We cannot get inside through that door " Mike whispered. We can surely get in through that one! What, if the real keeper or a nest of zombies live in here then what Captain! Like you said a minute ago! We will just have to take him with us! Even, if we have to kill him too!

Finally, they come face to face with an unlocked door. You cover my back “ Jerome Replied! I will open the door to the room to look inside. Mike raised his weapon he faced a door before he aimed. Jerome twisted the knob to the right then the left from a corridor. He pulled it gently forward toward an almost black hallway filled with a thick choking dust. When it opened he looked inside. He sees another dark room this one filled with thick wooden furniture. A massive king size bed which inside told him that it's awfully dark in here. Would you like to go first " Mike whispered. All of a sudden, the hair on the back of his neck stands at attention! You have got to be kidding. He removed a gun clip from his weapon. Made sure that it is fully loaded. He slid it into his gun before taking one step into a dark room to look at shadows that made them think they we're surrounded by ghosts. It is very big in here. He stepped into a room. His flashlight faced the dark, ahead. They can barely see a few feet in front of them. If they move slowly they can see everything. They stand still and stare first at a wooden frame of a bed then triple door dresser that looks like it is made directly from tree trunk. A tall standing mirror covered in a thick layer of dust or black dirt also appeared. All of a sudden, they hear what resembled 2 massive dogs that barked. Captain this way “ Jerome whispered. He decided to take another step in that same direction where both animals barked. He heard the Captain's footsteps behind him. Still he continued to walk in that same direction. He followed the sound of what resembled a large dog. He turned to make sure it is not behind him. Another serenade of steps follow. They realize both animals ripped something apart, what? They stand around to search for 2 animals that he heard that he cannot see. Another step in that same direction that animals snarled he stops. And presto they stumble on 2 dogs that resembled a Rottweiler. They raise their head after they heard Jerome bang into a doorway. Both soldiers stare into 2 faces with 4 reddish sand colored eyes. Then, down at a mouth filled with teeth that dripped in a thin reddish liquid in what resembled blood. Holy crap Captain “ he mumbled. Maybe we should get the hell out of here like right now! A deep voice spoke out from behind. It's a little late for that. It grabbed him by the back of his head. It tossed him across the floor like a pillow. He held his weapon in both hands the entire time. He slid across the floor into a solid wall, bam. He aimed it at this thing that walked toward him. Then, he emptied his clip in its body and reloaded. Captain where are you “ Jerome shouted. Another zombie appeared this time he threw Mike into a concrete wall. He jumped up he climbed to his feet. He remembered they needed Nicholas backpack, more than what they found in this tomb. A horde of zombies that waited for someone to free them! He turned to face Jerome. All of a sudden 3, 4, and then 10 suddenly appear from a back room, somewhere. They start to bite Jerome. One after another the Captain stood there in disbelief. His flashlight focused on zombies and Jerome's Eyes that looked for a reason to save him but couldn't. Instead, he hit anything in his way. He knew Krypts Kreepers win or lose had to move on to the next mission. And kill anything and everything in sight. Jerome knew he was going to die then! There were no 2 ways about it anymore. He realized that when he took control of a situation. He knew that he should have waited for the others to appear. He watched Jerome's Body dragged away into a hole in a wall. He continued to watch 1 zombie. It's face decomposed and rotted as fast as it could. It hardly had any hair on its head. It is short, stocky, heavy looking like it just ate his fill. He had what looked like blisters or sores over 75 % of his face. His eyes were covered in a white liquid that dripped down from every corner of his eye sockets. It snarled back like a hungry animal with a stare that only a mother would cherish if it had one! It turned away from the light. Faced a wall and disappeared into a dark wall.

How many did you see Captain “ Jack replied. Voices or sounds disappeared into a hole about the size of a 38 inch television screen. Kreepers step back to exit this very dark, musty room filled with spider webs and bones from every species both animal and human alike.

Captain Longfellow closed the door inside that large room. To Search for backpacks that they searched for earlier. They take several steps away after he tried to stay out of the dark. Mike yelled “ grab those backpacks. Let's get the hell out of here! What time do you have “ Jack replied. When he reached the staircase that led back into the Village. He answered, I have 3'30 gentlemen! It's time to get the hell out of here. Back to our communication center. With that in mind Krypts Kreepers take both backpacks. Rush back toward the communication center. We have a bomb to reconstruct. Sensors to install around the home. What is left of Krypts Kreepers rush toward a staircase. That led back into the Village. They stop after they reach a flight of stairs. They realize it's still daylight out. Instead, they start to run back toward the communication center to reconstruct a bomb!

We have about an hour gentlemen, before those blood suckers. I mean vampires return with an appetite for a Krypt Creeper Knuckle Kranwich! They run yelling at each other their private thoughts. Through the center in the Village named Guillermo. While they search for a sign of enemies on the way back to their manmade base.

Four soldiers remain alive, which is more than they need. It only took one to activate a bomb or dispose of a an enemy. The Captain thought then again what else is new! So they run back through the Village headed for communications to prepare that bomb instead. They run so fast that they have this funny feeling that they we're being watched from the dark in several homes in Guillermo, somewhere. They believe that eyes in the dark watch from tiny crevices and cracks in homes throughout the Village. Maybe even from deep in earth somewhere or from that mountainside that made them think it had eyes.

Once they reach the rear entrance, which led into communications. One by one, they enter in through a back door. First, they search for intruders. Unless multiple nails were removed by force.

Before they finish Captain Longfellow stepped back into the bedroom. Something came running at him filled with teeth. It's a male zombie that is very skinny. He felt killing him would not be much of a problem. The Captain raised his weapon. He started to shoot at this thing with nothing but rotting teeth in its mouth. It attacked James first. He tries to shoot him without accidentally shooting himself. Then it leaped across the room like a grasshopper and leaps back at him. This time it tries to bite him multiple times but James kept its head and teeth away from his flesh. He tries to punch it once, twice then three times. He is too afraid that it might bite or infect him. Instead, he waited until one soldier grabbed it by its hair and pulled it off. It climbed back to its feet. It started to snarl at them one by one. It rushed them again and again. A rather thin man with extremely long blond hair and a missing tooth right in front of its mouth, snarls. Soldiers hit him several times with bullets until he finally falls down. His head bounced off the ground. Another soldier shoved a wooden stake through his heart to kill it. He hoped it would anyway. It's body started to crumble to pieces. Little by little it's like someone poured a gallon of gasoline over his body and lit him on fire. His body turned into complete black ash in the shape of a human within seconds. His teeth fell to one side the one thing that remained is its bones and its teeth. All of a sudden an unknown strong wind from an unknown place appeared. Blew his burnt ashes into the home that scattered them throughout the kitchen and every bedroom, thereafter They follow this breeze into the kitchen where it formed into a funnel like twister and shot out through the back door. Hurry, close the door! It's almost time for those blood thirsty vampires to come back. Four soldiers rush toward the back door. They lift a 4x8 panel of wood, and slam it against a wooden frame. They begin to shoot nails into a door right before a loud thump and screech follows. They realize that they we're right outside the door waiting for dinner.

James shot a bullet hole into a wood panel so he could peek into the Village without having to step outside. When he does, he sees 100 zombies walking toward them from every direction in Guillermo. He realizes they're hungry. He also realizes there isn't anywhere left to run or from. He remembered the bomb! He turned his attention to that heap of wires that lied on top of a bed. That look back at him from a living room daybed. He whispered "I got this Nicholas. I think I can put this together in no time! He lifted his weapon he walked back toward the door. He slid the barrel inside to look. He pulled the trigger just before Soldiers that remained decided to do the same damn thing. They shot a hole big enough into a wood panel so their gun barrel would fit inside and start shooting. They shoot zombies which walk toward them from the Village like target practice. They continue to shoot in hope that they would kill some at least if not all. I'm working on a bomb gentleman "Mike yelled. I hope it will be ready by tomorrow night if were still alive by then?

One by one they continued to shoot at zombies like target practice. They knew bullets had to hurt if nothing else if it didn't kill them and start reloading. They hear screeches that started to echo with every step closer and every second. They stop shooting to listen every now and then if anything or anyone is walking toward them. They peek out through that bullet hole that they made to see out now that it started. Since, they came up with an idea in the beginning like a submarine with a periscope built-in. They peek into the village. Then realize that they could barely see anything. It's completely dark outside so why look. Neither, one could see too much except for zombies that crawled or walked away. One zombie crawled away eating another. One soldier laughed when he heard that story.



The Captain continued to wire something from inside one backpack to the other. He sat down on a daybed the one that sat in the living-room. He remained alert the entire time that he read from a small pamphlet that told him how to wire particular bombs. He allowed his men to continue to shoot. He kept natives on their toes as they say in Africa. He would place several wires together. He raises his head suddenly he finds Chris. He sees an old friend of his. He had to stare since he resembled something in a ghost. His friend Chris when he did he knew it meant something. He said "Were in quicksand. Which way out? He stood at his side he stared down at him. He sat down on an old worn out daybed. He followed his right index finger that barely moved and stared to the right. His index finger pointed toward the mountains. He whispers that way Captain! That is the only way to go that remains left and points. By the time, he climbed to his feet. He vanished from sight. Kreepers were still playing with zombies. They were shooting and killing them, dead. He forgot to ask him which mountain. Since, he knew there were two of them?

Mike Longfellow remained sitting down on top of a day bed. He started to contemplate that bomb. Either that or run through the dark up a mountain. He decided on a bomb this way. He could kill as many of them as possible either way it goes! Bloodsuckers were only going to move if we move them. If they didn't get out of my way! They would have to die here and now. They just grew in numbers when we perish " he thought. Instead, he decided to work on a bomb. He knew his men strained their eyes in an attempt to catch a glimpse of a zombie or that elusive creature through a bullet hole.

James continued to watch. He stared into the night. He used night-vision on his left eye the other remained open. Captain that big brown colored bird with wings is back. I think it's pissed off this time. Just look at the way its acting. It's walking around out there right outside the door like some kind of massive muscle bound gargoyle. It probably wants to have a word with you and laughs. Why do you say that " Mike asked. He spliced another wire together. It stood only inches away from a wood paneled window. Bang, the wood began to vibrate one after another this creature continued to loosen the wood on the windows with every bang. Captain, what shall I do " he yelled. He stood near the window, his weapon chest high. If you see it coming through that window he replied let it have it. He returned to work on that bomb. He tries several times to remember what it needed to activate and what color wire goes where! James's placed his index finger on the trigger. He aimed it at an area where the noise came from. He shot directly into the dark at a hand or a claw that continuously tried to enter in through a window. He continues to unload his clip. He removed the old one for a new one. The other 2 soldiers disappeared into the bedroom to search for anything to help them fight this fight. He placed another clip in his weapon and again the claw like hand reappeared. He started to shoot until it moved away from that hole in the wall. It screeched in that same hideous sound. It removed its long hand from the window's edge. Captain, this thing just finished eating someone. I see flesh I think it's our human remains that hung from its nails. He can see strands of skin that resembled a human ear that fell from a wooden window frame. Captain Longfellow says a Prayer, instead. He tries to reconnect another wire to a bomb just in case. James's shot that thing again this time. It started to screech even louder than before. It attacked a 4X8 panel of wood. This time it pushed the entire slab of wood off the wall onto James. He stood right behind it so it fell directly on top of him. He quickly climbed to his feet in case it walked over his body underneath and crushed him. He reached for his gun. Its long arm reaches down inside to lift him off the floor. It wrapped its long slender, blood covered nails around James's Shoulder. He pulled him out through a kitchen window into the Village. It screeched then it sounded like it laughed at him. It swung its arms back and forth from left to right. Around and around like it toyed with him. James yelled " we got more human meat for you inside to eat! Come and get it! He rises to his feet he knew there is nothing that Captain Longfellow could do at this point but Pray for you both. He reached down he unbuckled his knife in his sheath. I'm going to wait for you to make that move. Zombies stand around they wait for that beast to give them an order. James realizes it before he lashes out at the beast he yells. It's the zombie's master! It controls everything! Zombies stand around like they were ready to surround him from every side. James could see it, there is no getting away from death at this point. He turned his knife to face the beast that thought it would toy with him. Not this time he thought instead he attacked it first. He started to use that kung-fu stuff that he took at Base and School against it! Come and get it " he yelled. Zombies start to groan like they we're in pain. Like they tasted human meat for the first time or waited but could not wait for it anymore! That beast moved in on him. It started to take tiny bites of his flesh. Every time he tried to slice a piece of him off it bites at him, instead. It's as fast as a mongoose when it wants too. It took multiple slices from his knife but nothing mortal from the way it looked. He continues to try to make it to communications. He fails every time. It stood in between him and his escape. Then, he is knocked to the ground by its right claw that it used like a hand. Captain Longfellow tries to shoot it. It is too difficult still. Zombies wait for it to give them a yell that sent them into a frenzy. Like an all you can eat buffet just for zombies! Soldiers continue to take aim and shoot at it in hope that it would free James! Soldiers stop shooting and finally give up hope that it would free him. They decide to watch what happened in horror. And, wait for that army of zombies to

attack them from the Village. Again, he is knocked to the ground. Again, he rises to his feet to continue his fight. He has several bite marks on his arms, face, and head. He will not give up no matter what. Captain Longfellow watches from a tiny hole in a wood panel. He decides on either letting that beast take James or sacrifice his entire Team to save him! He has less than 5 Soldiers to his Team which will not be sufficient. He dropped along one wall to allow a beast with wings to win without a fight. Or he would end up losing what is left of his Team once the door opened. Again, that beast knocked him to the ground. This time he lied on the Village Earth swinging his knife at its claws that attacked him.

Captain Longfellow and the rest of his Team listen to him yell. I will see you in Hell Wing. He stabbed at it one last time before it raised him off the ground. Slammed him back down on the hard Village Earth like a dirty mop head filled with dust. Again, it thrashes him down on the ground and bites at his face. Somehow, he manages to climb to his feet he started to yell.

We're Krypts Kreepers his eyes on the skies! We do not die that easy wing! He reaches for his knife, which lied on the ground. And stabbed at its right leg again and again. I told you we do not die that easy! It raised its head screeched up at the skies overhead like it's in pain or pissed. Zombies begin to groan a bit louder this time like they're impatient to eat! It's like it looked for Captain Longfellow for one reason or the other. It always felt like it's a personal fight or vendetta. It's like it waited for him to make the first move or walk into a wide open in between them both! Instead, James lied on the ground after taking one too many thrashings and bites. Zombies grabbed at the soldier beneath the winged creature's feet. He started to rip him into pieces. One piece after another, bite after bite, they rip him into shreds. It taunted us Mike shouted it wants us to come out and play. It wants us to fight it on its own terms! He raised his automatic weapon high enough to shoot it in the head. It began to flap its oversized wings. It created a funnel of dust besides dirt. It blinded soldiers inside with flying dust and debris but it doesn't stop there. They continued to fire their weapons directly in its direction in an attempt to kill it before it leaves the ground. Ten to fifteen zombies drag body parts that belonged to James away. He knew they we're going to eat him later. Soldiers try to cover their eyes. Once they we're able to see it. It was over. The soldier's body vanished along with a winged creature.

There is not one zombie left in sight. They disappear into what is left of the night while Mike remained in shock. He trembled after he realized that this is a hell of a beast that came here to run a Village from a Hell that it escaped. When he turned his back, he knew the only way to beat something this big and mean. It would be Krypts Kreeper's way. He rushed back to both backpacks that sat on a daybed. After he realized that there is only one way out. He said do not bother me again. Not until this bomb is done or you will get an ear full.

Wires, he needed to connect wires at any price but not in anyway. They had to be properly placed together or we would blow ourselves up. Mike also realized that another soldier is missing this one was dragged out through a kitchen window by a horde of zombies after an attack by force. We cannot stop this thing. It is too powerful. It's like a damn army itself from the looks of it. It looks like were safe for today "Mike shouted. Hopefully, by tomorrow night this bomb will be ready. If it isn't will go head to head with these Devil like beasts that somehow the Devil left behind to torment us poor humans! And we will chant Krypts Kreepers Kreed!

Both remaining soldiers realize that a window is missing. The beast ripped it off the wall outside. There isn't anything to stop it or them from entering the home anymore. I cannot take this anymore Captain " William shouted. It's time we show this beast who is boss! He bent down he lifted James's Automatic Weapon before rising to his feet. He stood at attention! He stepped toward the window to take another look outside into the dark. Do not do it Will " Jack shouted. There will be no one left to fight tomorrow. What is the difference Jack? Tell me tomorrow the next day or the day after. He climbed out through a hole in the wall big enough to do so with. He lowered both automatic weapons 1 underneath each arm. I'm hungry too! Before he stepped into the dark with both automatic weapons like he's ready to fire. He walked into the Village where zombies disappeared with James's Body. Tiny pieces of blood besides his remains remain everywhere like a pack of lions ate a buffalo. Jack remained by a window. He kept both eyes on the dark with his weapon chest-high. He whispered hurry captain these things were going to return for a meal before the night is over. They will not be back until tomorrow. Believe me we should know these zombies by now. Soldier; do not bother me again until this bomb is complete! When will that be Captain?

I do not know?

You better hurry " Jack replied".

Do not bother me soldier!

Jack remained by a window to listen for bullets or yells from a fellow soldier. He remembered Will is not much of a screamer. He probably went down unaware what even hit him from behind. Within minutes, Jack noticed its daylight. He realized they made it through another day. Instead, he just stood there and caught a cool breeze. Why don't you grab another piece of 4x8 to cover that window with? Because this time tomorrow will both be dead. Without it that is why! You really believe this time tomorrow will both be dead! No, I told you by this time tomorrow will either be dead or on the verge of dying. I do not think so soldier. This time tomorrow this bomb will be ready to go off. Believe me everyone and everything will die! If we're going soldier. Were going together you, me, and whoever remained alive! Jack remained awfully quiet. He searched for a wood panel that is big enough to cover a window that he complained about. Jack found nothing except pieces of wood because the beast ripped it apart with both claws. Back to the hardware store " he thought. By now they would be in debt to an owner if he lived. Or shall I say if he lived long enough. With a creature in the skies. I'm sure no one would have survived.

He waited another hour before taking off into the village for some wood or something, anything to block that window with. I will return Captain “ he shouted. He stared down at a pile of human flesh that probably belonged to James from last night that clung to the earth. He stepped over it before he walked into the village then a loud screech stopped him. Hopefully, it's Will or is it a blood sucking zombie “ he thought. Will be alright Captain! It is still daylight out than another scream follows. He also felt the Captain would be alright since its still daylight out. He turned to face the Village. He walked deeper into Guillermo through a rising dust. He stopped long enough to check his weapon. He wanted to make sure that it is locked and loaded. Just in case he started back into the Village. He thinks to himself where oh where did Will go? He sees someone run toward him from a home. From what it looked like it is a small family that came running through the village dust straight at him. He raised his weapon, he aimed it at them and yells stop! He noticed a small family of 3, 1 male 1 female, and a child about 10 years old. This is when something clicked in his head. He could not remember what it is about three people. He saw them before he stopped them. He aimed his weapon directly into that small group. He stopped them from running in his direction toward the mountain. The young male in his early 20's started to flap his arms like a huge bird of some kind. He knew exactly what he tried to say. He described the bird like creature that they fought with last night. It's a large bat “ he mumbled. This is why we cannot leave the village for the mountains. It will fly up there to eat us one by one. It will kill villagers to feed the ones without wings. It carries their dead bodies over the village and drops them in the center to feed that army of zombies! He realizes now why the Captain did not like, climbing. He knew it could fly. He faced the mountain he lowered his weapon to stare into the skies. There we're who knew how many caves up there. Either they were filled with massive powerful creatures or just that one that he sees. There is one creature with wings the others took orders from that vampire. It's the devil “ he said “ the one that is most feared and relentless. It eats humans. It cannot fly during the day. It can come out to eat, walk under the sun but if it did not for a long time.

First, he took a good look at them. He realizes it's not a joke, they we're zombies. Let's go you can follow me back to the house where we have soldados. He repeated the same word soldados. He started to walk back toward the house. Where Captain Longfellow worked endlessly to prepare a bomb! He continues to talk to them in both Languages English and Spanish!

## Chapter Ten Memories

Captain Longfellow slid a photo out of his wallet that he found in his inside upper pocket. He removed the only picture that he found of his Son. It's going to be a cold day in hell he whispered. Over the next couple of days. I will have to settle for just being together, someday. Until your time on earth comes and your Mothers. He sees shadows he realizes Chris is standing next to him. I guess this meant one thing. I'm going to die " he whispered. His fellow Krypts Kreepers say nothing. All of a sudden he felt a drop of water fall from the skies. It found him sitting down like he's staring. It slowly moved off the top of his hand and across to the edge. It rolled off side-way to the floor but for some reason or another. He raised his head to look for a face. There is no proper way to say goodbye. It's s Chris! He raised his head to an area where he believed his words came from. A hand gently touched his left shoulder. He felt a soft feeling that is almost God Like. Which ran through his entire body that left him and his senses in complete awe?

Within minutes, he sees his Son Alex and his Wife too. They played ball in the backyard. She tosses it to him he tossed it back to her. He closed his eyes, he could feel that he's there and his hand touches him. He must feel me because his Son continued to turn around to look for me. He heard my voice he started to run back toward the home toward the front door, screaming. Here, I come Dad! His mother ran into the home behind him yelling he's somewhere in Mexico. He stepped into the home through a hall, inside that led into their Home. He reached for the front door. He twisted the knob to his left to opened it wide. He does not see him or anyone inside so he continues to look at the street from the doorway. Close the door Alex " she shouted. She ran up behind him very quick. I miss you Dad! He realized that his Father is not there but the wind outside that calls to him. He remembered something that Zeemba told him before he left the Congo. Spirits can talk to you through your subconscious. It's just like fear it can consume and sometimes it can scare you to death! Sometimes you will feel it without even knowing that its standing next to you. Sometimes, you will not know that the dead stand close by. Who do you miss? He closed the door to the house and locks the lock. Dad " he answered " like he's upset!

Come on let's play " she said! She had no idea whatsoever what happened. It's like his Father came Home. No one knew but him! I do not feel like it no more " he mumbled. He turned to face the stairs that led to the second floor where bedrooms remain. And walked into his Mother's Bedroom to watch Television. He found a movie up against a wall. Alex stared down at the title. He reached down he lifted it off the floor. Mom did you see this " he asked. There is a movie hiding behind the television. She crawled up the stairs to the top. She could hear him scream something about a movie. She entered the bedroom from the hall that connected both rooms. What movie " she called out " she found him standing there next to the television. She removed the movie from his hand so she could read the name. Grave Keepers. Turn off the light! Let's watch the movie this must be the one that movies-r-us is talking about. Let's watch it before we take it back and pay late charges, Alex. He removed the DVD from its jacket cover and walked toward the player with it in his right hand. He slid it into the disc player, pressed play before he ran back toward his Mother's Bed to lie down with her. The movie started with coming attractions. Before it finally started, they look at each other. She pushed play on the remote control and tried to make herself as comfortable as possible. He climbed on her pillow on his Father's Side of the bed. The movie started by saying grave keepers than their names and where they we're from before it starts. One by one, they introduce them-self and run straight into a movie screen like Soldiers. He rushed into his bedroom. He forgot both wooden soldiers that mysteriously move by them-self. Mom, one of my soldiers moved and toy soldiers were not supposed to do that. She followed him inside one soldier raised his head like he stared up at the sky. The other toy soldier held an automatic weapon like he stood next to him chest high. All of a sudden she felt this cold chill run straight through her body that started at the back of her neck. Tears started to fall from her eyes. She cannot stop them no matter how hard she tried. Why are you crying Mom? He crawled up close enough to touch besides hug her. This constant feeling continued to come over her even after the movie started with soldiers, yelling. We should watch the movie. She hugged him gently as he moved closer toward her. He climbed off her bed, he walked over to her dresser, and left both soldiers standing there facing the ceiling. He turned around he faced the bed. He started to run back. He climbed back on top this time he curled up under the blanket while his mother leaned over him. They sit on the bed with their back up against a headboard to watch a movie.

Soldiers find themselves in a world of trouble on a small island trapped by thousands of enemy soldiers. There is only one way out. Either jump off a bridge, maybe kill them self or swim away maimed. They realize no one had a bomb big enough to kill them or blow a bridge into smithereens. Instead, they try to blow up the bridge with hand grenades. One by one they place every extra grenades together. First, they have a pow wow about who will make the ultimate sacrifice. No one, I mean no one uttered a word! Everyone waited for someone else to make that decision.

Finally, after an hour or so one grave keeper stands up. He carries a bag with him. He rises to tell a story about his father. He is a Lieutenant in a group of Soldiers. Alex felt something around his neck. She reached down she grabbed hold of it. It's a gold chain and locket that she gave his Dad before he left for Guillermo. A tiny Village deep in Mexico! She removed it from his neck. She found a military dog-tag hanging around his neck, next to that locket and gold chain. A serenade of tears fell from her face. She knew now that he was not coming back this time. How did he know? Did he feel it? Or did he talk to the witch doctor that calls himself a psychic? Did he dream this up? Does he have a Mistress somewhere in that Country? She turned her head to face both wooden soldiers. She decided right there and then that her son would never be a military man like his father because they got one already. One is enough for one family to lose. She pulled him close to hug him even tighter. Tears continued to fall one after the other. Down on top of the blanket beneath her, sobs.

They continued to watch the movie the entire time. She kept an eye on both soldiers that stood on top of the dresser like they might move or do something. Then they receive another message this time the soldier on the other end told them that they had 20 minutes until the enemy would take them. He knelt down on one knee. He began to pray that he could stop the enemy. Can they be stopped! God would spare his Men and his Village. He says another Prayer this time it's for his Mother. He whispers see you on the other side. Since, his Father Died sometime ago. He knew that he would see him in the other World. He turned to face his Men. It's about 2 city blocks long gentlemen. She pressed pause for a second and started to rewind it back a few seconds. Pressed play again, she heard his voice and his words were identical to her Husband. She realizes they we're in Asia somewhere from the looks on their face. She realizes he is in Mexico somewhere in a Village named Guillermo. She opened her hand. She found it tightly in her grip. She noticed his dog tags were in her hand. She raised her head to the ceiling just like both soldiers faced. She search for Angels or an explanation why her husband's locket is still here. She saw them around his neck the day that he walked out of the home. She heard them dangle around his neck. She knew that he is not coming home anymore or that she would ever see him ever again. He must have taken a Mission that no one else wanted or would have returned! He knew this would have an unhappy ending. They sit down to watch the movie in hope the army or serenade of Chinooks would fly in and save them. The young soldier began to walk forward one step at a time toward a bridge 300 feet away. He saluted the Skies overhead. He felt the sense of just being himself almost overwhelming. He carried 2 backpacks filled with hand grenades the entire time he made expressions of fear. He has to make it at least halfway across. Before this backpack filled with grenades would do no damage. He has to find the weakest point in the bridge in hope that bombs will stop what waits on the other side. One soldier stepped toward the bridge. He crawled on the ground. The other soldiers watch from a short distance. They used handheld binoculars. The soldier continued to crawl. He kept a close eye on the enemy's advance. He could hear the sound of battle taking place somewhere, ahead. It's like a battle already started and he wasn't even in the middle yet. He does not see any aircraft or tanks moving into place. No black hawks or anything from the military's side coming to save them. He grew more dumbfounded by the second. Mrs. Longfellow and her Son sit down to watch a movie in sheer horror. He decided to stand up instead. He started to walk down the bridge. He look for enemy faces. We must have some " he whispered " or these soldiers would be crossing the bridge by now. He receives another radio message that a tank somehow exploded which is all that is holding them back. He jumped on the ground he heard a radio message. He lied down like he played dead. He has a ways to go before he would reach the halfway mark. He continues to crawl forward after he knew even if he did blow up the bridge that he would never make it back, alive. He turned to look at the distant between them. He continued to crawl one inch one foot at a time. At this point what difference did it make. He would die on a Bridge. He dragged both bags filled with hand grenades with him. He walked forward to look for soldiers that walk down the bridge. He knew he would die yet he had to complete that mission or his life would have no meaningless. So he stood tall before he began to run down the bridge straight at the enemy, screaming. You dirty scoundrels? They see him coming one soldier started to shoot then another and still one more. The soldier fell to his knees, not before he pulled a clip on a grenade. He realizes this is close enough. God Would either allow the bridge to fall or keep it standing. He remained in the middle of the bridge bleeding to death. He waited for the hand grenade to explode. All of a sudden he sees soldiers fall from the skies overhead like angels except dressed in green military clothes. He must have died and went to Heaven " he thought.



Because there was no one here a second ago except an enemy. Who were you guys " he yelled. One soldier took on a mission besides bridge, alone. Were the good guys soldier were grave keepers too. We fell from a chopper. And we will take this bridge with us soldier. You're not equipped to do so. It explodes seconds later! Just before she turned a toy wooden soldier fell to the ground. The one who stared up at the ceiling. She felt it again this time the feeling came over her like a sudden case of fatigue. She turned to her Son like I told you. You will not go to the Military like you're Dad. She gave him a hug. She pressed a button inward to a remote control that stopped the movie. She sat down on the bed. She held him close so she could tell him that you were not going to the army, marines' navy, or air force. She ejected the movie and slid off the bed. She realized the locket that she gave her Husband fell. She heard his dog tag fall. The one that she found around her son's neck, dangling. All of a sudden for some reason or another? She turned to face both soldiers that stood on top of her dresser. She decided to take several short breaths. Again, she found them both with their weapons at their side like 2 soldiers at attention. Dear God " she whispered. He could not be here! Is he? Alex slid off the bed, he walked toward his mom and hugged her tight. Everything will be alright now " Alex whispered. His Mother lowered her head. She stared into his light brown eyes. He continued to stare until the movie ejected from the television into its tray. It fell on the floor inches from her feet and bed frame. She turned around she stared at 2 wooden soldiers that stood on top of her dresser. At least I got one of them " she mumbled. She turned back to face her Son, Alex. If you can hear me Mike " she shouted. We Will miss you forever! Why did you say that " he asked. He raised his head slightly to meet his Mother's Eyes. He will always be with us " he shouted. He told me to tell you that before he left the next day. He kissed me on the right cheek. He whispers goodbye! Remember Alexander always on the right cheek for little boys!

## Chapter Eleven Krypts Kreepers

Back in the Village Mike believed that he fixed the bomb the one that he's been working on all night. He devised a plan since sometime yesterday. He wanted to send soldiers still alive up the mountain so someone can tell them what happened here. He realizes one of them will have to remain behind. He has to make sure that he killed that winged creature. Or this thing will fly back up that mountain like the peasant explained and kill anyone that is still alive! He realizes that it's his job. He cannot ask his men or soldiers to do it for him. He decided that it is okay. He made Peace with God. Heaven Waited! He zipped up both backpacks and revealed the face of that digital bomb. All it needed now is someone to place a Timer. The time that death would surely knock at the door that most deserved it?

He stared out through an open window. He had this funny feeling tonight would be that night. He rises to his feet and stared into the village. He knew there had to be a way to kill that beast without dying! He noticed one soldier walked back toward the house but not alone? He has guests probably from the village. They were probably hideaways that the Soldier Jerome met with earlier. The soldier named Jack accidentally crossed paths with them. He realized it's only 7, 00 AM if he starts now. He might have just enough time to find and destroy that beast. The front door opened. Jack walked inside. Look what I found Captain. A family of stowaway's hiding right here in the Village. The male spoke broken English. I can still understand him if you can't. Tell his wife to cook us something to eat. Unless they had something better than rat meat. She got right to work after she grabbed her son by the hand. They both walk toward a row of cactus plants not far away. She lifted a knife from her husband sheath and disappeared. He sat himself down underneath the hot burning sun. Seconds later, he found a seat away from the sun. He started to talk to them. He told them a story about the sky that turned red with fire. An army of Diablo's Men shot down into the village afterward. It happened on November 5th day of the dead. People that live here started to run up the mountain after the sky started to burn. They believe the dead were angry because not everyone believes in ghosts or the dead that walk the earth. That thing began killing them one by one. People tried to escape up the mountain. They were either killed and eaten or brought back down to be eaten by zombies that it created after it bites them. This is an interesting story “ Mike said. He sat along a wall in the house outside with his back up against it. We better get that piece of plywood up or that beast with a massive head, thick 2 inch nails that look like they're made of plastic appears. Shoot a bunch of nails into the roof just in case. They start to climb again so we can hear them. I notice they were bending them Captain. I also realized there not as stupid as they look. He decided to move away. He told the Captain that he would return in a minute or so. You better hurry Jack breakfast is almost ready. He ran off with his automatic weapon in his right hand. He walked back into the Village to look for paneled wood. He walked into Guillermo until he disappeared behind one of the homes. Come on Miguel you come with me. You can start to shoot nails into the wood on the roof's edge. He liked the idea he nodded his head several times before the Captain finally rises. Let's go Miguel we have work to do besides that, breakfast is waiting. He followed the Captain into the home where a gun filled with nails, waited. They entered the home. He explained to Miguel to shoot them into the roof so we can hear their screams when they climb. He laughed out loud he knew this is a deviate plan. Take the gun he vanished with an entire ribbon of nails. His wife returned with a bag of dead rats. Most of them were dead from a blood soaked bag that they dripped. She stabbed them to death. She beat them against a large rock. Then, she used a long knife that her husband gave her to stab them some more with. He began to cook right outside on top of a grill that soldiers use to cook their food on. The grill is almost eaten away at. It is used until it is thrown away.

They disappear into the Village and take whatever they need to finish their work. One by one they disappear to do what it is that they we're ordered too. The Captain walked back into the home. He searched for anything out of the ordinary around a homemade bomb that he constructed. He realized that there is nothing there. Nothing bothering his bomb or the home itself not yet anyway. He could hear the peasant up on the roof. He shot nails into wood panels so nothing else could climb up without being heard. He double checked his work one more time before walking back and forth through the living-room into the kitchen. He noticed that its 8:00 one hour exactly from the last time that he checked. He could hear the young woman. She remained in the front to cook on that homemade grill that someone left behind. He smiled afterward and walked outside through the house around to the front. He sees a little boy who played in the dirt. He kicked an old soccer ball around that looked beat up. Smoke rises from the front of the house. Pedro's Wife must have them gutted, skinned, and cleaned the meat for brunch. Several rat kabobs were ready to eat and lined up on top of a barbecue pit. They were opened up stretched out like they sun tanned. He liked the way they look. He also liked the way that his Wife cleaned the meat. He decided to take a seat underneath a roof that hung over 2 feet to shade the home.

He sat down he waited for breakfast. He wondered if that woman had some left over tortillas. That she made in her own home or where she lived. He could not wait any longer now. He wanted a taco with green peppers. He remembered a woman that carried a shawl. It had to be filled with different kinds of things to eat. One soldier screamed, he sent Pedro to help him carry some wood. He must have 3 maybe 4 panels by the way he dragged them around. He also decided to help. He stepped into the village where his soldier stopped to catch his breath. He grabbed one wood panel. The peasant Miguel grabbed another. He carried the one to the left toward the house. So they could prepare themselves for their last stand. He stared up at the mountaintop all the while. He remembered it had rough terrain to hard to climb so he had turned away.

This creature would easily find them especially if it knew that they weren't in the home. They were too busy climbing the mountain. It's a couple of days to the top. He knew it would take them slightly longer because of rainy conditions. The mountain is muddy therefore it would be too slippery to climb, quickly. Look Captain, I think we got another surprise coming. He sees several rainclouds gathering overhead the second that he raised his head. The entire sky looked like it changing color. It had a slight gray shadow covering most of it while it moved toward them from the direction of the mountain. We better hurry he started to drag a piece of wood with him. They hurry back toward the home to wonder where did they come from. All of a sudden Jack continued to drag 2 pieces of wood with both hands, bleeding. The peasant passed both soldiers up. He ran forward with a panel of 4x8 wood. Rainclouds started to change color. One by one they went from snow white to gray. He hurried forward he carried a 4x8 piece of wood back to the home. He dropped it on the ground outside a broken window. Okay, Miguel you help Jack tighten up this 4x8 panel of wood. I'll eat first! He noticed his woman named Maria. She cooked white tortillas over a hot grill. Her son ate next because age before beauty. He noticed rat-ka-bob down on the wood. She lifted a rat-kabob and slid it into a tortilla. I would like one of those he said. I will have a taco myself. Several steps forward he sees that Mexican woman made him a taco too. She poured plenty of diced chilies into the taco and passed it to him to eat. He ate like he starved. He could hear both men hammering nails into a panel of wood on a wall. He decided to see what they we're doing so he started to search for men that worked on windows with 2 tacos 1 for each of them. Before he reached them he could hear them talking first about God then Diablo.

When he arrived he passed them each 1 taco and stepped away from the window where they worked. He found a gallon bottle, which is filled with cool water about halfway up. One quick swallow another followed then still one more after that. After he lowered the bottle of water to the ground he slipped the last bite full into his mouth. He wanted another taco so he walked back to the front of the house for food. He noticed several rainclouds that were beginning to darken by the second. What will really happen " he thought. Will there be another red sky or is it just rain. He rushed back toward Maria. He ran just a few feet until he turned the corner of the house. He did not see Maria or her 10 year old child just rat-kabobs on a grill. After he turned around very quick. He started to run toward the house to look for Miguel!

Where's Miguel " Mike yelled.

Miguel who Captain " he answered.

That Mexican man with his kid and wife " he yelled.

There's no one here but me Captain " he said.

By the way is breakfast done " he asked.

Yeah Jack breakfast is done he answered. He turned around then. He stared up at the skies he sees it is turning charcoal gray by the second. There's going to be a storm that much he sees before he walked away slow like. Hurry Jack a storm is coming. It doesn't look like it's going to be a nice one either. He turned a corner to the left of the home and vanishes. I can't be in a dream my mouth is on fire from too much chile? He remembered rat-ka-bobs then the sky changed color. How well were we doing Jack he yelled. He turned the following corner to the house. I used up most of the nails there, everywhere. I don't care what it touches. They're going to be bleeding anyway. They both laugh after knowing that these things weren't so bright to begin with. Capt " he yelled " what Mexican's were you talking about. What male named Miguel, woman named Maria and small boy about 11 years old did you mean. Forget about it " he said " let's finish eating the barbecued rats. I'm getting tired of processed beans. Okay Captain me too. He turned the last corner before he reached the barbecue pit.

One drop of rain fell on both soldiers. They stare up at the sky just as it started to pour. We better hurry and eat Captain. This might be our last meal together gentlemen. What a meal " he mumbled " rat-k-bob something I can tell my family about when or if I ever make it back. We couldn't keep anything worth remembering from this place could we Captain " he added. Just think about it we'll be able to take this memory with us rat-kabob Ala carte to the grave. He found his words so amusing that he smirked back at him. While he sat down watching his soldier heat up a can of processed beans to mix with rat meat. Rain continued to pour down from the Heavens. It's almost like Angels in Heaven were telling us that they were crying Jack thought. There something taking place in Guillermo that just couldn't be explained. I don't think God is happy with us Humans or he wouldn't be raining down on us so hard today. IN a village that is condemned by a fallen angel or the Devil! When will God send an Angel to take it back from the dark beast that rules over Guillermo?

He noticed the time, which is almost noon. It is time for a search of Guillermo. We found both backpacks " Jack replied. All we really need now is to find this oversized vampire with wings. Let's go Captain he called out a little leg work would be good about now. Both soldiers walk away one still eating from a can of beans that he prepared with pieces of rat. They walk together while rain fell down just before vanishing. They leave the main entrance open. It is a rear door to the communication center. They decide to look for that same place that led them into a cellar besides hallway with several connecting doors either locked from outside or inside. When they did arrive, they find the same things that waited for them! Four locked doors on one side down, which were not easy to see through with floating dust in a cellar like a thick fog. They use flashlights attached to weapons down in the hall in search of movement. If, you see anything that we cannot stop. I want you to begin running back through the hall up the stairs and head straight toward communications. Will do Captain " he mumbled " another thump appeared this time even louder. Both soldiers stand still listening, wondering should we run or should we fight. They're too many of them " he whispered. The best thing to do Captain is like you told us to do. RUN. One by one, they continue to move with extreme caution after knowing that these things could move like lightning if they want too. They find dirt ground underneath their feet, which had to be packed down by heavy weight. It's as solid as concrete " he thought. The Captain found the same room wide open straight ahead. So they continued to move their index finger back and forth on the triggers. If we shoot the locks off than what? We will definitely look for trouble. You mean we will not be able to stop what hid behind that door which is what you really mean isn't it? He started to nod his head yes that door which remained open is now closed. Let's go get some butt " he whispered. Maybe we will find out what is behind door number 2 Captain in a thick monstrous voice.

Both Kreepers follow their instincts to the last door down the hall that they entered the last time they were here but stopped just on the other side of the entrance. Except this time it's closed, he pushed the door wide open a few inches at a time. It looked like its empty he stepped inside to have a look in the dark at the entire room with a flashlight attached to his weapon. I do not like this, there isn't a sign of anyone just like before. Just like before we almost got killed by 2 animals that look like Rottweiler's or Doberman pincher. Those were not dogs Jack they're the devil's pets from hell. They sounded more like hyenas from the way they laughed. Satan's pets he added except these kind don't believe in being man's best friend just dinner! They both step inside one by one Jack then the Captain. They find the same furniture besides bones both human and animal but still just bones. They continue inside until they come face to face with a backroom that lied to their left. They did not see or find this room last time they were here. They hear noises coming from somewhere in the dark but to the right. A muffled sound like someone in a laundry bag tied up with a rag shoved in their mouth mutters. They notice a tiny amount of light that came from somewhere in that particular room. Jack continued to walk forward he stopped to order the Capt to watch his back. Before taking another step forward. He stopped only to cover his mouth and eyes with his left hand because of dust. Holy crap Captain " he whispered " wait until you see this. Take a look at what I found. He aimed his light up at a miniature creature. He named it children of the Beast! That dark colored gargoyle bred with village women. It had to be that creature. It flies over the village to look for food to feed his zombies. Because, the children look like newborn creatures. They're hanging upside down on a steel bar across a 20 foot wide room. They look mostly like bat creatures like the father because he had massive wings. He aimed a flashlight into that room and found 3 babies hanging upside down besides that, 3 village women who were probably either zombies or asleep, maybe even dead. They find pink rat like bodies their skin still tender from birth. There is a placenta on the floor besides fresh blood that dripped down from everywhere. He noticed 3 baby creatures hanging upside down their skin is as pink as cotton candy that you find at a carnival. One of them opened its eyes the entire eye looked like it's bloodshot except for a thin circle which glowed like a deep red. I have to kill them Captain there is 3 of them 1 of them is a force to reckon with. Can you imagine 3 flying around like that killing and feeding zombies. Use your hand gun soldier shoot them directly in the head first cover the barrel with this. He handed him a cloth, he wrapped it around the barrel of his gun then moved forward. After a quick glance at 3 newborn babies of beast he takes notes. They find 3 pink skinned babies with deep blood filled eyes which were still bleeding from birth. Four skinny toes besides fingers open and close like they we're exercising them. A spear like tail at the end looked like its diamond shaped with a rather long needle for a tip. Several Mexican Women remain on the floor like they were prisoners except hypnotized. One baby looks extremely larger than the others for some strange reason or the other. He tried not to wake the things sleeping on the floor. So he reached the first of three baby creatures. He pointed his gun to its temple. He pulled the trigger. It acted like a silencer it, killed the first winged creature before he walked toward the next. It suddenly fell to the floor like it lost gravity. Its wings opened up like a dead butterfly. He shot the second which also fell. He waited for it to fall the third suddenly wakes. It began screeching loud like a child that lost its favorite toy to another kid or older sibling. Were in trouble Captain he whispered then a loud banging sound suddenly occurred. It's coming from down the hall. He tried to shoot the third bat but it flies around in the room like a trapped bird. He heard it again this time the Captain starts to believe that the parent is trying to wake from its cave. This large 2 foot long creature maybe 10 feet wide with its wings wide open continues to fly around like a bird being attacked in a cage by a cat.

Let's get out of here Jack! There is something trying to break out of a room next door. He continues to shoot at it like a madman until the pounding coming from somewhere else suddenly got louder. He left the baby creature alone. He stepped into the hall and started to run passed doors toward the stairs. He sees iron bolts on the door besides hinges. They were almost breaking free from several inches of solid wood. It's the creature of creatures " Jack shouted. We should run for our lives " he yelled. Both soldiers begin to run down the hall. He knew this creature of death had 1 understanding. Its own!

We just killed 2 baby creatures. What do you think it is going to do, Captain. They continue to run forward until that solid door of wood flew off its hinges, into a wall 25 feet across like a toothpick being flung after dinner. It is paralyzed with anger! Them with fear! They both start to move like 2 bats out of hell toward freedom!

The creature rushed into the backroom. It started to screech so loud that the entire Village shook. They could hear it screech and feel the ground beneath their feet tremble. Its voice echoed through the cellar. Both soldiers run for their lives toward their man-made communication center. It must have found them dead, Captain. They chuckle through the Village on the way back toward Base. Holy crap, he could feel the earth tremble even after they're yards and yards away. Still they continued running toward Base until another screech this time felt like it was right behind them. They turn around for a split second and realize it is standing at the threshold of the cellar. It started to screech like a mother looking at a stalker. Another quick glance, he exposed the creature. It melted or smoked, something " he thought. They could see a thin layer of smoke rise from its body yet it still screeched as loud as it possibly could. The entire village shook with the sounds of that beast besides its weight running back and forth.

Daylight saved our life again Captain just before he reached the Base entrance. They see the communication center besides time on their wristwatch which says its 4, 00 in the evening. It will be coming Captain. We should prepare something special for that Creeper Style. They enter Base Jack walk toward the backpack that contained mines and sensors. We might as well use them because if I'm still alive tomorrow Captain. I'm leaving up that mountain at the first sign of light.

He has exactly one hour before this thing will come and believe me it will be coming " Mike replied. There might not be tomorrow, Jack. We better concentrate on today, soldier. He entered the home he removed everything that he needed to slow down this killing machine. He began to plant mines right outside the communication center. He has a 25 foot distance to keep the impact away from them. He cannot plant them any closer or the home itself might explode.

He planted 4 sensors around the house, which told him that they're here and how fast there running. He planted several hand grenades around the home. He knew this thing would be coming the moment that it sees and it can fly straight. He planted several bombs near the home in case. They would not use them in anyway. He knew there would be trouble. He also knew that these zombies would be coming especially now that the daddy ordered them to do so. Rainclouds in the skies fill. He knew it's going to rain again either tonight or early tomorrow morning. He rushed back inside he placed a board on the door and nailed it tightly shut. Placed another wood panel in the opening and nailed that shut too. He had hundreds of nails in the roof already after he double-checked. He smiled after he knew if these things touch anything on that roof they will surely bleed.

Captain Longfellow worked on a bomb. He had to make adjustments before it would work properly. How does everything look Captain, Jack lit a cigarette. Hopefully, it looks good. What, I'm really trying to say is that will it do the job.



Both soldiers take a seat discuss the situation at hand. Well Captain what do you have planned with your bonus check after this mission. Probably to see a dentist " he said. Pass me a cigarette will you? You don't smoke Captain " he replied. He slipped his hand into his upper pocket afterward. He removed a pack of cigarettes from an inside pocket. He passed what is left of them to his Captain. How many cigarettes do you have left " he asked. He removed a cigarette from a crushed box of menthol cigarettes. I do not think that it's important anymore " he answered. I think this time tomorrow will all be dead, Capt. If I were you soldier. I would not count on it. I still have plenty of ideas to go with that frame of mind of yours besides that, we kill creatures if we have until we do Die!

He left a bomb spread out across a daybed. He started to lift his wristwatch to look at the time. First, he walked toward a 4x8 panel of plywood that he used to cover the front door. Too peek into the Village with. He noticed the sunset coming and going. They should be coming any minute now. They both rise holding automatic weapons like they we're waiting for a creature besides an army to attack them from every direction. We've got plenty of bullets he mumbled. If only they would stop the creature then we would have a chance. They look like they're pissed off more than anything else. He yelled aim for the head next time that much I know stopped that army of zombies from what it looks like. They smoke cigarettes besides stand around or pace the small bungalow floors back and forth. Realized, that its 5; 30 maybe it isn't coming Captain Jack mumbled. He started to walk through the kitchen entrance into the living-room Don't count on it he replied you killed 2 of its babies believe me he'll be coming. And it's coming to kill us! He repeated it twice like he knew what it would do next. They continued to stare out through peepholes the one that Jack made to see outside the communication center with. He sees no one coming or a sign of the devil advancing on the center. He stepped back he started to talk out loud like he invited this creature to an all night buffet of its likings. Captain Longfellow continued to listen even after his soldier annoyed him so.

After the sky changed colors it went from daylight somewhat to a navy blue. The Captain found a seat so he slid off a wooden chair from underneath the table. He sat down while he waited for the slightest sound to raise him to his feet. It's already 7 o'clock still no sign of the devil or that army of meat eaters. He smoked another cigarette then they hear a bomb suddenly explode several yards from their Base. They rise after sitting there 2 maybe 3 hours, waiting. Another bomb suddenly exploded still in the same area as the first one. They rush to both peepholes to stare into the village to look for zombies. A loud screech the kind that made the entire village tremble, follows. Both soldiers stare outside using one eye. They see zombies flock toward them like someone is giving away slabs of barbecued ribs on a Sunday. Captain there coming, another bomb explodes then still one more after that. I see about 100 zombies. Their walking this way so he started to raise his weapon to point it out through a peephole. They hear loud screams more like harsh grunts filled with anger and hurt! Zombies begin to climb on top of the roof. They try to rip pieces of wood and shingles off the house! There on the roof soldier Mike shouted. Keep an eye on the edges they might pull the wood off the beam. He remembered he seen hundreds of nails on the roof. He knew they would be bleeding from their hands to their knees. Several screeches followed then something much more powerful started beating on the front door. Thank God you put 2 panels of solid wood up instead of one. Jack, that thing is pissed and it's going to rip this house apart until it kills us! Another bomb exploded then still one more, afterward. Ten bombs explode within the time that these things surface from the village. Zombies were beating on the door they were trying to rip a hole in it or to slide their hand inside to grab hold of something, anything to eat. They shoved their mouths into any crevice like someone or something would feed them. They continued to beat on the wood. Some tried to eat it so they could enter. They continue to climb on that roof after the Captain decided to release sensors on the ground. They explode on contact right after they've touched. If anyone came within its vibrations. It would automatically explode he replied. Another bomb explodes that made it 15 Captain. I've been counting there were ten bombs left he yelled. All of a sudden several tiny holes start to appear in the rooftop. Blood started to drip down from tiny holes in the home. Captain there looking inside Jack yelled. He raises his head, he sees them shoot he replied. I can't hold them back to much longer he yelled. If I don't see you in Heaven Captain. It meant only one thing that I'm probably in hell Captain haha! He laughed don't worry Jack. We're going to Heaven when we die together. He raised his weapon after he reloaded with another clip. Where's the creature Jack yelled! Why, these things weren't enough he yells back at him. They both begin to laugh. Shoot through those peepholes. Its like killing the undead. What in the hell do Krypts Kreepers stand for Jack. He tries to drown out the screeches. Another hole opened in the roof and still another. Screeches, cries, and screams came from zombies being ripped apart from sharp rusty nails that continued to bring them joy. They continued to shoot, drop clip after clip on the floor after spending a day to fill them. All of a sudden a sound of heavy feet right outside the kitchen window startles them. All of a sudden time stood still everything stopped. It also stopped for Zombies on the rooftop which included the ones outside. They stare into each others eyes. Its hand shot in through both plywood boards into the kitchen then room. You spoke to soon Mike shouted the creature with sand colored wings is here for you! Probably to do you the same favor. I don't think so Jack shouted. He aimed directly at its hand, arm and body. I'm going to kill this beast before it kills us Captain. I think it'll be easier on you this time to escape. I'll remain behind just in case. He directly shot at its hand over and over again until it stopped moving. It slid it back out through a hole that it made in the window while screeching. Then, it grew angry it started to beat its fists or clawed claws on the wooden window. It ripped large

pieces of the exterior paneling out at a time. It's coming Captain Jack yelled! He sees a hole big enough to see its face. It's here he yelled. He started to shoot directly at its face and head area. It grew more aggressive after it reached back in through that same hole with its right hand and grabbed him by his military shirt. It pulled him toward the window slammed his face and head against it before it forced him into a room where his body flew. He sailed across that room into a wall into the kitchen and bounced off several more

Are you okay " mike replied "

You're not very funny Captain " he answered "

I'm not trying to be " he shouted "

Its hand reached back inside. It ripped out an inch of wood at a time Captain. I can see its hands, arms and face already. It is one ugly creature he mumbled, loudly. He dropped another clip on the floor. All of a sudden a hole big enough for a zombie to crawl in through appeared. He raised his weapon one more time. He started to shoot at the roof at this male with pitch black hair and eyes. He has a round face, short arms and teeth like someone took a file and sharpened them to a point. He had fever blisters across his face he had blood filled eyes that continued to bleed from its eye sockets but covered in a sand color. His entire body looked more like it lived in the Desert. It looks more like the Desert than anything else.

One zombie got to close. He shot at it until its head split open right down the middle like a watermelon that fell down on a hard concrete surface and split. His brains fell down on Jack's face. He is covered in blood and brain matter. What is left of his remains remained wedged in between the right and left side of the ceiling? He lowered his head he knew that he didn't have to worry about that one anymore. He rushed back into the kitchen toward the front window. Where that creature waited like a general over his armies that gave his last orders and commands. But to an army of the undead to attack an army of Krypts Kreepers! Or what remained of them!

It continues to rip out small pieces of plywood from the outer wall then inside. What time is it Captain " he shouted. He turned to face him thinking to himself that you got to be kidding. I don't know " he yelled " and dropped another clip on the floor before he lifted his wrist. It's almost daylight out? Why, were you going somewhere? He sees a winged creature. Now he has a hole big enough to climb inside through. It continued to rip handfuls of plywood out, instead. It really must know what fear is if it doesn't enter the home he thought. With this in mind he started to taunt it with loud words and excessive bullets that were pumped in its direction. He heard the sound of a body slide across the rooftop. Someone pulled it up through a hole to get it out of the way. It's another zombie Jack yelled. Again he lifted his weapon to aim it at the roof at a face of another meat eater that tried to climb inside. It started to enter it tried to shove it stocky frame into a hole in the roof to small. It continues to force itself inside through that hole to small in the roof. The creature ripped away at both 4X8 panels of plywood that were used to reinforce the wooden window and doorway. Captain if the sun doesn't begin to rise any second. I'm afraid we're not going to make it today. Then, say a prayer soldier, stop wishing, and hoping that it will end soon. He became so agitated with the Captain's Reply that " he shouted " this creature and this village can kiss my butt. Press the damn button Capt let's stop dilly dallying around altogether. Take it easy we still have bombs outside and plenty of bullets. He raised his weapon, he looked directly at the creature's face and realized it's pissed it's awfully upset. Its eyes look like they were crying blood. It wanted them both dead by the way it stood there staring inside. Tiny horns which protruded from the top of its head became visible. The Captain began to see what it is that he was up against. One of the angels that the Bible talked about. Its chest pumped forward like a weightlifter about to raise something that he believed might be too heavy. It couldn't lie to him, he sees hate with every inch of plywood that it ripped out of each window. Captain press the button " he yelled. He imagined what this thing must be planning after killing his kids. I can't soldier you're not free yet he answered. He looked again at his watch for the time. He realizes that it's 4,35 AM almost sunrise. Jack removed the last hand grenade from his pocket. He left it handy just in case it climbed inside, somehow. I don't want to be eaten alive he shouted or return as a meat eater. Instead, he decided to take his chances on his own and pull the trigger one more time. I'm not waiting for the Captain he mumbled. If this thing got in here with its anger I will have to kill us both. He sees the creature's face again. He mumbles to himself does it really want to eat or just kill me he thought. He dropped another clip on the floor. He slipped another full clip inside. After he took another glance. He sees it look straight back at him. He tries to smile but he knew it wanted to kill him just like he killed its babies. It looked directly into his face. He aimed this time for its eyes and pulled the trigger. It began to bleed right from a bullet hole. But seconds later it doesn't continue to bleed it stops. It's like the skin filled that tiny bullet hole, somehow. It turned to face him it reached back inside and ripped an entire wall out this time. Captain there is nothing left between me and that creature now what do I do? All of a sudden he heard a vehicle or a small truck coming toward them. What's that soldier I hear something out there he yelled. He removed his finger from the trigger so he could listen better. All of a sudden it's quiet both soldiers hear it move closer maybe a roadster or a super jeep. The creature turned around, he must see it. It started to run toward the jeep which became visible too. It disappeared into the sky after it left its footprints in the dirt with its massive heavy body. It circled the Village like it searched for a vehicle that drove around that shot zombies with wooden arrows. Jack moved toward the window. He sees another bomb go off then still another. That made 17 bombs only 8 to go wait a minute another exploded I mean 7? Jack realized it's another soldier. He's driving around killing zombies. He's blowing them up with a grenade launcher. He

has a bow and wooden arrows with what looks like dynamite. He sees zombies chase after the dune buggy which looked more like a jeep every second that it passes. Jack moved toward the window the Captain realizes the zombie is still stuck in a hole in the roof. So he shot it in the head until it split open, just like the one before. Or else it would eventually climb inside and try to eat them. After another popped in the opening again he shot it. William drove close so he could force zombies to chase after him. Look what I found Captain he yelled. This loud super dune buggy that resembles a military jeep and drives away. A hundred zombies follow him into the Village. Several maimed bodies continue to fall to the ground in pieces. Zombies missing legs and arms crawl toward the dune buggy in the semi dark, grunting. Half bodies were still moving. They continue to reach or grab someone or something. Both soldiers stand close. They try to see where this large creature flew or where it hides. Both soldiers climb out through a window. They knew there is only 2 ways out of Guillermo. Either through the Village up the mountain or drive away in a dune buggy. It could carry them to the next town or maybe to an airport where they could fly home. But they notice daylight coming and not a moment too soon! Both soldiers climb back into the Village and stand on solid ground with both eyes on alert. They were returning to their graves Captain one by one. They begin to disappear into the Village rising dust somewhere. Some, fell to the ground and vanished into the village earth just like magic. Both soldiers remain in awe and stand still to watch. They knew the dune buggy could not carry 3 of them away 1 for sure 2 maybe?

He pulled up alongside the home and took a look around. He decided to enter the home and shook his head 6 to 7 times first. I'm surprised to find out that you're still alive William yelled. First he hit an off button on the dune buggy. It shut off in a matter of seconds. He climbed up slow on to the dirt ground.

Where were you " Mike asked "

I tried to run " he said " ended up nowhere.

How did you find this " Jack asked "

It was hidden in a house and guess what filled with, grass.

That's what I smell marihuana " Mike said "

Let's have a hit William " Jack replied.

Help yourself " Will said " it's right there.

We need a way out Will " Mike asked " any ideas? There is a quarter tank of gas which is about it. It might take us to the outskirts of town. But that is only 2 of us what about the third guy Capt then what. We already figured that out. He's going with you while I stay here. I have a destiny it's a one way ticket to Guillermo. They both look at each other. They knew that he is still in command and decided who lived and who would die! You're the Captain Will replied if that's the way you want it. That's the way it is! I got no problem with that you want to die see you in the Next World Which is when I will be leaving! We still have a good day left to live. Before God's Favorite Creatures return for their last supper! And believe me gentlemen. Guillermo's creatures haven't disappointed us yet have they?

They turn to face the home but it's ripped into shreds. The entire window paneling is gone. There were holes almost everywhere throughout the house. The roof has been ripped into shreds. There is blood everywhere pieces of zombies lie on the ground that surrounded the home. Nails drip with blood, skin, flesh, veins you name it zombies had to be in pain if they could feel anything. Eyeballs were everywhere they find legs still kicking, hands still crawling on the Village ground looking for something to grab onto or to eat. It was a total mess out there. They stare into the village and home for evaluation.

It's a battlefield in Guillermo nothing remained alive once the sun came up even the body parts start to decompose. A dark green colored goop seeped into the earth. Besides a thin layer of green gas rises into the Village air. The Village started to turn a green color, afterward. Everyone moved away soon after they couldn't take the gaseous smell that surfaced from the dead that died more than 2 times. And from the looks of it, the smell of the dead is worst the second time around. Let us find a piece of Heaven somewhere that exists here in Guillermo gentlemen just in case it is our last day on Planet Earth. It made me think otherwise about the living and the undead.

Will reached into the dune buggy. He removed a bag of something green probably marihuana. Let's go smoke some of this stuff Jack called out. He looks for a lighter or something to light it with. They take a few steps into the home away from that green smoke that slowly rises into their noses. After coughing, clearing their nostrils and throats, they cough one last time. Finally, the Captain found something big enough to cover the kitchen window with. He realized that he couldn't use what that creature ripped in pieces anymore. Instead, he uses furniture that he found in homes to board up what is left of communications.

Meanwhile, William opened a brown paper bag and removes a handful of tortillas, bowl of beans, and some dried meat that smelled like real beef. Everyone else presumed that it is rat meat or something similar like real rodent or snake. I found a little old lady that lives on the outskirts of town. She told me to take whatever I needed. So I ate pretty well yesterday gentlemen. Pretty good here have some it's dried beef it's from a cow not a rat. Forget about the marihuana William just give me some of that good old beef. We're tired of that rat stuff and whatever else this town had to offer Jack replied. Now give it here he called out. He reached forward for a handful of tortillas. There is a lot of them in that brown paper bag so help yourself, men. He grabbed a tortilla full of meat whether or not its beef he couldn't tell anymore.

They have a meal and sit there for an hour before the Captain has a plan for them. You've driven around in the Village which way is it best to leave soldier. It's already 6:00 in the morning, you men should get going they'll be coming at 6:00 pm tonight to finish us off. I mean to kill us gents! They sit there smoking some grass one joint after another then still another. Mike noticed both soldiers having a good time. They were sitting next to a bomb smoking and talking tough stuff. Jack the youngest of the bunch, he loved sports. He just didn't care much about the fact that he would die someday. William had a little more spunk then the other guys. He liked living most of all! He didn't care much about dying neither. He knew that he would take his enemy with him. He believed in fair exchange. He also believed someday that he would die on a battlefield with his fellow comrades. Krypts Kreepers! William stepped forward he rises from his seat next to the daybed.

Let's get out of here " he replied. By six o'clock tonight we should be up a quarter of the way. There were plenty of caves up there. We have to start climbing now. I'm not going anywhere Mike replied. He sat down on a bed with his last tortilla in his hand filled with dried beef.

Krypts Kreepers ride together! They die together Captain or did you forget! I guess will be dying today gentlemen. He sat down he stared into the village through a broken window. Are you sure you want to die today he replied! He sat down he stared into a dust filled Village like a madman who lost his mind. What do you say Jack. Shall we leave Mike to be a hero by himself. Both soldiers laugh, I don't know William that sure would be something. The world knowing that everyone else ran except Captain Mikey here. He would be a real hero the kind that the President would regret to lose because he would really like to pin a gold medal on his chest. You mean a medal of gold d-u-h-h-h. He would really miss that. He remained near that bunk. He stared into the village to listen to both soldier's laugh. You guys think this is funny don't you? Well it isn't he yelled. He laughed back at the same thing that both soldiers laughed at. The Captain paced back and forth before he walked over to a window to look outside. That monster is coming gentlemen. You're wasting a lot of time standing here joking about medals of tough stuff. If I were you, I would be running up that mountain just as fast as I could. It's funny Captain you're not me or him and were not running to or from anything William said. We will prepare to die gentlemen today, tonight when it comes! It's time to die again he replied. Krypts Kreepers to the rescue Jack shouted. He reached for his automatic weapon. He rises to his feet to steal what he believes might be the last stares of life. William stepped forward into the village where the jeep remained parked. There were 6 maybe 7 bombs buried in the ground somewhere. William watch your step!

I have a surprise for you William shouted. He left the home through a kitchen window. Removed a door panel or what is left of it. Captain we will not need it anymore or anything that blocks the entrance to the home. Will use the window Captain, Jack shouted. Every piece of wood will be needed from this moment forth. The more wood we have on the home the harder it will be for them to get inside. Leave the panel on the door than will use the window to climb in or out from now on. Will reach the window he has 3 bows with 4 canvas holders that were filled with 30 arrows in each if not more! These things should stop them cold. Wooden stakes remember Captain through the heart. He climbed out through the window and stepped away before he turned around to stare back into the Village. We can't stand them off with this place that creature will kill the 3 of us if we try to escape. This home has so many holes in, it that it won't take much for this creature to push it to the ground. Then, will find another way Jack answered. He stepped forward toward several bows and arrows. I have a better idea take the bow and arrows and run to the top of the mountain. With that you have a better chance to escape then if you remained here with me. I'm going to slow them down with this bomb that I have prepared especially for these meat eating blood suckers that sleep right now. Both soldiers look at each other. They realize that he wanted someone to return to tell them what happened in Guillermo. He decided otherwise, he wasn't going anywhere. He was staying right here until its over. I made contact with someone in Mexico another team of soldiers fighting against guerrillas. They told me a satellite is down and that everyone is having problems with their radios and cell phones. That explained that whatelse did you find out, Will. They realize that the clock is ticking. The Captain ordered them to leave both or that someone should leave to tell them back at Base what really happened in Guillermo. He noticed Jack's expression he's ready to walk out just with that stare alone. He grabbed a canvas holder filled with arrows besides a bow. He turned to face both soldiers before lowering his head. I'm ready Captain ' he replied ' give me your message Mike and you as well. I don't have any 'William replied calmly before he walked away looking for his final stand. I have plenty 'Mike replied first I want you to stop at my house and tell everybody that I am stuck in a village like a prisoner. Will prepared to die he searched for the best place to make his home. He remembered there was a church like place up further somewhere so he decides to check that out instead. He crawled back out through a window with a small bag of food besides a handful of marihuana. Two canvas holders each one filled with arrows and what looked like a custom made bow. It's made with the Mexican Flag in mind. It had 3 colors that made up the Country. A large Eagle remained in the center of the bow with 2 claws that faced its enemies. He slipped a bow over his right shoulder. Turned to face them both before he continued to crawl back out through that same window. He disregarded the conversation as any of his business and walked into the village all by himself. He left the jeep behind and walked deep into the Village like a man with no reason left to live but to kill and to die! Both soldiers remain inside talking, telling each other short stories. About what they would like to say to family and friends in case. They never make it back and one of them does!



Will remembered a steeple somewhere in the village where a large steel bell lied. He decided to die close to God. He carried his bow and arrows with him in his backpack besides his weapon. He sees a Church in a matter of minutes and steeple made of a massive iron bell. When, he raised his head, he realized it was a Holy enough place as any other to make his last stand. He stared deep in through 2 doors that led straight into Church. Whispers, I'll See you later Captain. I've made other arrangements. He kicked the door open, remained in the door way in case zombies were living in the Holiest place in the Village. He remained in the wide open still with an automatic weapon in both hands facing the Alter. And stares at 10 wooden pews that started by the doors that led into the front of Church 5 on each side. He stepped toward the front of Church before he came face to face with the Alter. One door led into the rear so he walked to his right where it laid waiting for him to twist a doorknob. William stole a stare he listened while he pressed his right ear up against the door so he could listen. He doesn't hear anything not a thing. He twisted the doorknob and pushed it forward. He noticed another room besides that several human skeletons on the floor. A small child next over. A wooden ladder that led to a bell. Then a trapdoor at the very top made of solid wood. He began to climb. He continually listened to the slightest sound that came from anywhere inside or close. He reached for a small wooden square door 3 feet X 3 wide that lied, overhead. He removed the door from the ceiling so he could climb inside into the bell area. He lies his bow and arrows on the ground on the floor after he removed binoculars from an inside pouch. Placed hand grenades down on the floor and knelt down so he could take a look out over the Village. He couldn't see the others but he could see just about everything else. He left his belongings on the ground. He started to climb down that wooden ladder to the bottom.

He carried nothing but an automatic weapon in both hands back down that ladder to the bottom. Straight into the Village where the other Soldiers waited. He decides to search for zombies because their skin didn't burn in the light. They should be walking around instead of sleeping in a cave somewhere. Cave he mumbled he remembered hearing that zombies came from caves maybe that's where they're hiding during the day. Except that bird like creature that could appear at any time usually does. He noticed the ground he felt this slight vibration that came from the desert sands. Hesitantly, he continued to walk passed small areas at a time deep into the Village on his way toward communications. He sees a buggy still sitting outside. He sees both soldiers prepare for something. They see him walk toward them to the communication center. Jack climbed into the homemade jeep and started it. He started to run toward them seconds before a massive claw reached up from the ground and grabbed his right ankle. He turned around, he sees its claw it's the hand of the beast and it's still alive. He fell on the ground he kicked his foot tried to loosen the grip of the beast claw. It began to smoke the claw suddenly grew a layer of smoke the entire time it screeched. Within a matter of seconds it withdrew its arm. Its hand seeped back into the earth. Both soldiers come running after they realize the creature is right underneath them. They help William to his feet. Pulled him away from that immediate area to safety. Jack took off running he decided to climb the mountain to the top, alone. He felt that he should get better reception up there. Take the dune buggy Will said. It will take you a ways up the mountain before it flips over. Do you have anything that you would like to say Jack asked. He tosses a bag of marijuana into the jeep passenger side seat. No Jack he answered. I already told you what I had to say besides that good luck Creeper? He turned his stare to the Captain so you've made up your mind right you're staying! He nodded his head that he is! He's going to push the button on a timer on a bomb because there is no other way out of Guillermo or for it to explode he replied. Someone has to live long enough to tell the truth to Base Parker Generals that remain in charge. That has to be you Jack. I'll see you in Heaven don't worry. I've been there before! William stepped into the Village yet again and started to walk away. It's going to be dark soon, you better get going William shouted. He started to walk out of range of talk, himself. He disappeared after he screamed, Creepers. He rushed back toward a Church in Guillermo where he planned to die underneath the Skies and Stars overhead. Mike ordered him to leave immediately and will keep an eye on you until you're well out of sight he replied. Will appeared to have made a friend somewhere. He turned his head he searched but again he vanished. He started the dune buggy, he shifted into drive, and started waving goodbye to the Captain. The vehicle spit dirt up at the Captain. He realized that both back tires were still spinning on the ground. See you later Captain he whispered then leaves! He disappeared into the dust after he left Captain Longfellow standing there and dirt in his mouth. He turned to search for a sound or sounds that came from the earth beneath his feet. He knew now that there had to be tunnels underneath the village for it to follow us around. It reached up from the hardened sand covered earth. It grabbed my ankles I know now that there is a world underneath us. He remembers William but where did he go. Unless, he found a senorita in the Village somewhere. He should be right here with me. He raised his wristwatch he realized its already 10; 00 and it's still early. He still had several hours left. He started to yell for William. He lifted his radio he began to speak into the radio like he's looking for him. Will heard every word he felt it's better to be where he is then where the Captain presently stands. He could do more harm from where he waited then in the same house with the Captain. He lowered the volume on the radio. He lied down in a square garden where he waited with another wooden bow and arrows. He remembered he seen another door that led into the basement underneath Church that he never investigated. He

quickly rises to his feet and decided that he still had time before he has to ascend to safety. Cautiously, he descended where he made another mad dash to the second door that led down into the ground. He found a full sized basement like he remembered seeing in Church. It's awfully dark he searched for a light on a wall or a lighter in his pocket. And found a light on a wall that isn't working so he decides to use a lighter to create a makeshift wooden torch, instead. Found a cloth on the ground that he uses on a staircase that led into the same cellar.

He carried it downstairs with him. It's wrapped around a wooden stick. He found a dark musty concrete basement but it's filthy and dirty smelling. Rows of Bibles were everywhere besides a row of boxes against a wall to the left. Then, he found something that brought a smile to his face. A box that read dynamite! When you open this box be very careful or else you could die! Use extreme caution it read when lifting this wooden crate which could be weak from aging. He realizes it's filled with dynamite just from the weight alone. Like it's filled to the top with something hopefully dynamite. He started to sing. I'm in Heaven! I truly believe this could be the prayer that I have been looking f-o-r-r-r-r-r. He nudged the crate he realized the bottom is just fine. Lifted the wooden crate, he began to walk toward the staircase that led back upstairs. He sees a ball of rope. He has another great idea this one he can tie dynamite sticks to arrows with. He kept his hands on the bottom in case the bottom was too weak and fell out. He hopes nothing fell out or he would be dead before he even reached the main floor. He lowered the wooden crate. He decided to tie it up with rope that he found. He made 2 knots he lifted the box and carried it back to the second set of stairs that led to the steeple. Realizes this could do the job. He thinks it through to himself that the Capt was filled with nothing but smart remarks. I'm going to die anyway he whispered so why not go out yelling instead of a bang. Just kidding? At least he'll know I went out like a soldier, Krypts Kreepers! When he finally reached the steeple. He lowered it gently down on the wooden floor. He untied a rope that he placed 2 knots in to surround the wooden box. Removed both knots from the rope and another idea that he had been thinking about suddenly begins to unfold. He placed a stick of dynamite on the floor after he tied a tiny rope that he cut into 10 maybe 12 inch lengths. He tied 1 stick of dynamite to each arrow. Then, he placed it back in a short pile on the floor. And continued this same process until, he had 25 to 35 arrows on the ground laying side by side! He raised his watch noticed its 1, 00 in the afternoon time for a joint. He ripped a piece of paper off a brown paper bag so he could use it to roll himself a marihuana cigarette. He began to smoke while he stared in the Village in wonder. Wondered where did these things sleep during the day and when will I see it again! He raised his head he stared up at the mountain toward the very top. Caves, these damn things live in caves across that mountain. I know that for sure. Probably deep inside that is why we never seen them they're the skeletons in the walls. Told him that there were too many caves from what he remembered! There were too many to search. Too many zombies to destroy with an ordinary weapon. I better wait right here " he mumbled. He exhaled the excess smoke in his lungs. Slid his hand into his coat pocket. He removed a reddish colored beret. He left the joint in his mouth. He slipped it on over his head. Tilted it to the right and rises to his feet but made sure it is positioned properly on his head. Another long puff deep in both lungs. He stands up he stared into the Village beneath his combat boots. Saluted the skies yet again like he really believed God lived up there in Heaven like he waited for them! He sat back down he took another deep puff before he flung what remained of his joint into the Village.

William closed his eyes he waited for his last supper right before death comes! Like they say every man every soldier deserves his last supper. This massive bird like creature that couldn't wait to take a bite out of his butt. Well he thought when this bird like creature appeared this time were both taking that journey to hell to see Lucifer for our-self. This way will both know if there is a real lucifer or not! He lied down he tried to get some sleep. He had 6 hours before the day begins to turn dark. He noticed his beret fell to the floor and retrieves it. Placed it back in his pocket, decided to leave it there until it's time to see Hell for himself.

Mike watched Jack drive toward the mountain and straight up to the top just a few hundred yards. Before the vehicle turned over and started to roll to the bottom rather quick. Jack made it out in seconds. He started to run up the mountain like he tried to outrun the devil. Will wondered where he is from where he stood, standing. He watched what he could through a pair of binoculars. He lowered his binoculars he raised his wristwatch for a quick peek its 1; 30 in the afternoon and it's getting late.

Captain Michael Longfellow reached the rear window that led into the kitchen. At least one of us will make it he whispered. He stared out through a kitchen window directly at a bomb that sat on a day bed like its waiting! When, he raised his head this time he realizes this is the only way out. One of us had to live so the other could finish what he started. And to be able to tell them back home what really happened before we blew up an entire Village and killed what remained of a Team of Soldiers which were destined to die from the looks of it! Krypts Kreepers and Guillermo's unholy creatures that Heaven forgot to return to Hell. Will now be taken by Krypts Kreepers to their Graves! He wanted to be a hero Jack thought then again nobody really wanted to die today or any other day for an army that didn't even know they were dead. He decided to get comfortable instead. It's only a matter of hours before this winged beast descends back into Guillermo to finish what it didn't last night.

Minutes later he remembered leaving tortillas untouched on a table along with some cooked or dried beef that Villagers ate a lot. He climbed inside he knew this is the only way into the home. No matter what followed him into the house. It had to come through that kitchen doorway which is the only way inside, period he thought.

He made himself a couple of tacos to start with. Walked back into the living-room to the daybed. But something stopped him before he knelt down to wire it together. I guess you know what will happen when it shows up Captain. It's Christopher! You usually end up talking to the dead just before death comes looking for you. When you're time comes Captain I'll be here waiting! I'll be waiting Captain! He couldn't see him but he felt a breeze coming from his right hand like he Saluted. He couldn't do anything about it afterward except stare down at a bomb that would soon take his life and hopefully his enemies too!

He visualized the damage that this thing would create and sits back. He stared down at both backpacks and imagined what will follow. Instead, he wondered and daydreamed about coming events at home with his Wife and Son. He remembered the first day he arrived. He couldn't wait to enter the house. His son opened the front door after he heard his daddy was home. The door opened he stepped inside. He lifted him up off the ground. Closed the door behind him. He carried him straight into the house. Since, he was slightly wet. He remembered removing his jacket first because its covered in rainwater from the evening. He continued to daydream after every tortilla sitting on the table mysteriously disappeared. He remembered something told him that he wouldn't need his dog-tags or locket that his wife gave him the day before he left. I guess God Works in Mysterious ways he thought. He raised his head he stared up at Heaven. He opened his eyes, he doesn't see William anymore. Now he doesn't see anyone. Now he's completely alone! He decides to bend down on both knees. He decided to say a Prayer for fallen Kreepers but in silence. Before he even started he felt something just isn't right other than dying today. He rises to his feet he sees darkness begin to seep into Guillermo. He raised his wristwatch. He realizes it's minutes away from sunset. He told himself he better hurry because that creature is coming and it will be hungry. It's filled with revenge besides the fact that it killed its young!

William grabbed his bow and arrow. He positioned himself on the floor behind the iron bell. He tried to get that feeling of that bow and arrow but finds it difficult. Instead, he knelt down to offer Heaven a Prayer of his own when my time comes. Maybe God get's down with Prayers maybe He doesn't. I'll make Heaven rock and roll when I get there! He turned around he sees the bomb staring back at him. His wife sat at a table ready to have dinner with the family. But in reality it's waiting for someone to program it so it could explode and kill everybody and everything within a few hundred feet distance from its deadly impact.

A smile appeared he turned to face the outside. He could hear it screech. Suddenly, he could sense it started. It's on its way here to join me for my last supper! He could feel the adrenaline begin to pump through his veins. He knew its coming it's just a matter of seconds, now.

Mike prepared the bomb he knew it only needed a push of a button to get the clock to start ticking. William grabbed a bow, he placed an arrow in it and aimed at a home or looked for something to hit. He picked a target a cactus plant about 110 feet from Church. He shot directly at it. He hit the plant the arrow sailed through without a problem. Again, he smiled he knew the arrow was a great idea. Where did you go you blood sucking pig he yelled. He stared into the Village to look for the slightest sign of movement.

The Sun is still hidden but a hairline of sunlight protruded from the Earth Crust. He knew he had a few minutes and they would be coming without hesitation. Mike lifted a bow and arrow of his own that William left him before he vanished into the Village. He placed them down on the kitchen table. He slid the table next to a window to his left. He hurried back into the living-room to grab his backpack the one filled with bullets. He also placed it on a table next to a holder of arrows. He stared into the Village. He searched for the ground to move or something to rise from Guillermo's Dust. He felt the backpack he realized is still filled with plenty of ammo. He held the bow and arrow with his left hand. He could hear it coming. He could feel the ground start to move. He wouldn't be alone much longer now! Suddenly, it's like Guillermo spit into the skies and blinded him from whatever it is that is on the other side of the Village! As soon as the dust settled. He sees the creature it stood in a hail of rising dust, screeching. A massive gargoyle looking creature covered in muscles and sand colored dust, rises. It looked like it reached for the skies. A small dust wind followed with every move it made no matter which direction. It's no more than 120 feet from the kitchen window. It smelled the air for something. Probably that soldier responsible for killing its young. It's looking for something or is it someone in particular he thought. Then, Jack came to mind it's him that it wants. He lifted his bow and arrows. He prepared to deliver an arrow in that creature's direction. The first arrow hit it but it moves toward the home like its bit by a mosquito instead. Evidently, it didn't see Jack climbing the mountain or he would be in its claws like a hotdog at a Baseball Game.

When it finally seen Captain Longfellow standing in the window. It charges the small home like a stampede of horses. It chased Captain Longfellow into the rear of the house. He told himself he didn't think it seen Jack because it raised its head to look up along the mountainside like it smells him or someone maybe something. He searched for a sign of movement unless it did see him, climbing. Mike tried another arrow. He slid it into his bow and released it. It vanished into the dust unaware if it made contact or if it just got lost in the sand. That cloud hovered over the creature like it hid in the dust. Within a matter of seconds it created another dust storm this time the creature started flapping its wings and disappeared in its dust somewhere. He releases another arrow in hope that he hit it between the eyes maybe even kills it. Or hit it with an arrow that would penetrate its heart. He grabbed another arrow he slipped it in thinking that it might return. He remembered it looked inside. He lowered his bow and arrow down on the table. After he realized it's gone for now including the dust storm it created before it vanished. Wait a minute he yelled. He remembered it looked for someone. It had to be, Jack!

He ran toward the front door. He peeked out through a peephole to search for the winged beast. He looked for the creature in hope he was wrong that it isn't flying up the mountain behind Jack. He couldn't see much not from a bullet sized hole that he looked through. So he rushed back toward the window. He waited for zombies to come and get him. He looked like he started to lose his mind. He yelled come and get me you bloody bastards again and again!

He heard an explosion a few minutes later then another. He believed William is still out there fighting against the enemy. Another explosion occurred seconds after. He remained by a window like he's waiting for signs of the creature or horde of zombies!

## Chapter Twelve En Fin

Jack found himself a few miles up the mountain before a loud screech alarmed him. He turned to search for a sound that startled him. That's when this huge winged creature appeared overhead behind him. It's like everything moved in slow motion, afterward. When, he turned to face that sound. A blinding white light from somewhere in the skies stops him. He found himself staring directly at a gargoyle with sand colored skin and blood filled eyes. He could see its filled with hate and death. He felt at the time that his neck is in a noose. They were completely round in the center except for both edges which were slanted. Its covered in muscles but he had no idea what to call it other than a gargoyle like creature. It could have been a fallen angel that God Cursed since it fell from Heaven! He sees its veins turn black right in front of his face like its a warning. Which ran throughout its body from head to toe. Dark, thick, colored blood dried nails one inch long. Massive full size bat like wings that blend in with the desert sand and open one on each side. It must have at one time been the Desert. It opened them he couldn't see where the Desert started or ended. It opened its mouth, exposed several teeth with 2 rows 1 inside and 1 behind like a great white shark. Its teeth looked like they were sharp, long and bone breaking. It reached forward awfully quick, grabbed him with both claws, and started to slam Jack into the mountainside like a dirty rag over and over again. Its long but stocky fingers 3 times bigger than any human man. Wrapped themselves around his head. It squeezed his body until his eyes look like they we're about to burst. It held him so tight he could barely think. Blood started to drip down from his nose, ears, eyes, and mouth. But he wasn't ready to give up yet. He lowered his right hand, unbuckled his sheath. He slid out a knife rather slow. With what strength and instincts he had left he tries to defend himself. Except, he dropped it on the ground after the creature applied so much pressure. His chest cavity finally gave in and collapsed. It continued to squeeze his head until blood poured down from his mouth, ears, eyes, and nose like a running faucet. It screeched so loud that his eardrums burst. It's like the beast knew it won when it released a loud screech! It applied more pressure after it used its claws. His eyes finally burst from the sockets. Finally, it allowed his lifeless body to fall to the ground. When he tried to talk it stepped down on his mouth. It crushed it in the process with a direct slam from its massive weight.

It raised his lifeless body 1 more time into the skies. It screeches like a gladiator after his victory in the arena. That winged beast drops his lifeless body on the mountainside. It rolled all the way down to the bottom. It stared down at the village from a mile up the mountain. It must have known that another enemy waited to kill! Captain Longfellow knew it would come for him eventually.

Explosions on the ground annoy the creature everytime it heard a blast. It turned to face the Village with its massive wings on its back. This time it stepped down on an exposed skull before it started downward. It opened its wings like a giant sand colored desert bat. It started flapping both wings while rising from the dust into the sky. It flew down into the Village in search of a remaining scent of a soldier that it wanted. It wanted to kill because it found his smell his scent in that room.

Zombies continued to walk out of the semi dark. Others crawl up through the village ground like passageways that led into the ground. Like gophers they popped up through the ground in search of nuts. They climbed up one after through the ground in the dark from a hole in the Earth in search of something to eat.

William continued to kill zombies. He used both a bow and arrows besides sticks of dynamite that he found in a cellar underneath a Church. Mike waited in the house he used a bow and arrow to kill zombies that looked to him to be their next meal. Really he waited for that creature. He knew today would be that day the day that he would see it face to face and maybe die! He wore a smile on his face when that thought ran across. It told him that neither one would escape what waited. I guess that part is true Big Guy in the Sky. What the Good Lord Giveth! The Good Lord Taketh away! All of a sudden he sees a child zombie walking toward him. At first he started to laugh because its 8 maybe 9 years old. A small child with dark colored eyes with black or a dark burgundy from the looks of them. But he couldn't do too much harm he thought. He could barely see straight from what they've done to him. His eyes were covered in blood. He walked around like he's blind. He had to touch his way to his next destination. His clothes look like they were made of a potato canvas bag. A white or beige colored shirt with no buttons or sleeves. His eyes and hair were pitch black the closer, he got he could see him better. After I got a better look at him. I remember I decided I better kill him. I aimed for his heart and released an arrow then two. At first he stumbled forward a few feet before he finally fell to the ground 25 feet from my window.

Within minutes the creature reappeared this time. It carried something in its claws. He watched it rip an arm off a body that lied on the ground outside communications. It started to taunt him from 35 to 45 feet away with screeches and claw gestures. A beast that resembled a sand colored gargoyle 250 to 350 pounds of solid muscle, large facial features, and rubbery looking bat like wings. One more screech! It threw a zombie in through the kitchen window. It had no head on its shoulder. He realizes its Jack's body that they we're ripping apart. It ripped off another arm that's when a flock of zombies crawled forward to eat what fell. It stared directly into the home through the kitchen window for minutes at a time, like it waited for an invitation. Mike realized the creature is upset because its young. He raises his bow and arrow. This is for Jack he yelled before taking aim for the creature's head and face area. He releases it in the creature's direction in hope that, he hit it somewhere mortal which would wound the beast!

It tried to stop the arrow but it entered in through its left arm, instead. It became agitated if nothing else that's when another zombie flew in through the kitchen window at Captain Michael Longfellow. It stepped toward the house one step after another. It smashed its fists and massive claws into the surrounding window frame in an attempt to weaken the structure to the home so it could allow armies of zombies inside. The home began to crumble to pieces, brick by brick, pebble by pebble, walls started to come down. It's motioning its body, lifting its arms and screeching at the skies. Mike released another arrow which flew directly into the beast chest. He felt he missed its heart by an inch if not 2 unaware if it even had one. It ripped it out of its body. Reached back inside to grab him by his head. It's bleeding its trickling down its torso right underneath its nipple. It reached inside again, this time, missing his entire body. Instead, it received another arrow this time it its stomach. The Captain rushed toward the bomb after he assumed it couldn't be stopped by human means whatsoever!



William continued to release every arrow that he had attached to a stick of dynamite. When he ran out of dynamite, he left 15 to 25 holes in the Earth filled with zombie parts or that of zombies, themselves. William realized they were climbing up alongside Church walls. They were searching for a way to the top where, he waited. He continued to drop sticks of dynamite on the ground everytime, they got close. Whenever they needed to regroup. He found himself alone staring out over a Village that belongs in a Marescape! But he waited for zombies to get closer before he stopped. All of a sudden an idea came to mind. He lifted his knife he sliced his arm open just enough to allow a trickle of blood to drip down on the ground. Zombies smell his blood and start climbing up both exterior walls in Church by ripping hand sized holes in the wood to pull themselves up toward the steeple like an army of worker ants building a mound of sand. This time he slipped 5 pieces of dynamite into different pockets and listened to groans that continued to annoy him. He lifted his automatic weapon. He shot a zombie in the head to close to him. He shot another zombie directly in the face his head split right down the middle. Its brains poured out on the ground, afterward. It fell off the wall like a chunk of ice that clings to a glacier! He lit another joint he dropped his automatic weapon over a 3 foot fence like wall that surrounded him and the bell. He knew he was out of bullets. He didn't need it anymore. He lit his marihuana cigarette. He stared out over the Village he wondered why he still, alive.

What happened Mike he thought. He took a deep breath filled with this green, green stuff that he found days ago. He could hear groans, he sees them continually walking around searching for something to eat like they're actually hungry for something. It's still daylight out just enough to see them and where they're at. He inhaled another puff of smoke in his lungs. He waited until it was gone almost. Before, he flung it into the Village over that same 3 foot wooden fence like wall. He heard them climbing this time they're inside, somewhere. He turned to look down at a door hatch in the ground. A zombie crawled up inside it. He realized they finally found a way into Church that led to the roof. It's time to go he thought he lifted his bow and arrow. Aimed it down into Church at a zombie climbing directly up the ladder and killed it instantly with a direct hit. He took a deep breath he searched for a lighter. He looked over the Village from that steeple area. He still waited for Mike to press a button in that would kill everyone besides everything in the Village.

It's in the process, they're coming you yellow bellied sap sucker push the button already he thought. All I know if there is a Heaven and it really exists. If anyone or anything is waiting in Heaven or Hell for us we we're about to find out? He sliced his cut wider, he watched zombies start fidgeting with their fingers and toes. Something flew around the Church Steeple but he sees a shadow of something massive. Whatever it is he couldn't see it but it ripped wood off beams that made up the Steeple overhead. It would tumble to the ground and killed several zombies the instant that it rolled over their bodies. Large pieces of wood maybe 4x4 thick and very long. William stared up at a flying creature he bend down to grab the rest of the dynamite. It's a big mother he mumbled he's going to need this. He shoved remaining dynamite into several pockets in his military uniform. I guess it's show-time he mumbled. He reached into his Military jacket for his blood burgundy beret. He stood up before he stared into the open. His left hand held a lighter the other a knife. This wouldn't be enough to kill anything but it would definitely be enough to kill that meat eating carnivore! It flew back into the Sky every now and then it would lower to the ground. He released his belt he knew that it would be coming, eventually. He was right it circling overhead. It was looking for prey like an Eagle looking for a pigeon. It circled the Church which continued to circle to look for a way to grab him but it needed to find a way to reach him first he thought. Every time it got close, he stabbed at its hardened sand clustered looking hands. This time he wounds the creature. It realized that it decided to try something else. The large gargoyle looking beast slammed into the iron bell which hung from the center of the steeple. The much smaller one fell to the ground which killed several zombies. Every time it tried to bite him he tries to stab it. It flew around like it had lost its mind first to its right then it tried using its large hand to grab him. It flew back into the Sky every now and then it would lower to the ground. All of a sudden it slammed into the back of the steeple. Loosened the iron bell that had to weigh thousands of pounds. It weakened it enough after it slammed into it again. This time Will crawled into that man-made hatch to escape. That massive 5000 pound iron bell tumbles to the ground. One wall on the side of the Church crumbled with it to the earth. William decided to climb down the ladder into Church to look for another way back to the communication center. Finally that massive beast ripped the steeple apart when it slammed into the housing one last time.

Will grabbed what he had left and headed back to Captain Longfellow's Headquarters. He could see and hear that beast rip that steeple or what is left of it into shreds. He crept back through the village to headquarters. He found Mike's body on the ground, he looked like he was ripped into pieces. He lied near the window in 1 room that lied in the small home. He hit the ground 10 feet from the home where a bomb waited to explode. He could hear Mike's cries. He still alive he decided should I push the button on the bomb myself or not? He wondered how much time will we have left to run Captain. He released his handgun from his holster. Just then it started to screech he thinks that it's probably pissed because they're both still alive, Captain. I almost forgot Jack didn't make it. He crawled forward toward a window that led back into the home. We need to kill that creature or it will continue to multiply along with its armies " he replied. He helped Mike back inside into the home. He carried him over his shoulder back into the kitchen. Before they both disappeared inside the Home. Will stopped after he heard something. Both Soldiers turn to face the dark skies overhead. William whispered I can see the end of the world Mike and it's headed straight for us! A black cloud filled with an army of crows engulfed the entire skies of Guillermo! Flesh eating crows that picked at what meat that cling to the bones which included zombies were ripped and eaten! They vanish back into the home to hide from the birds.

An entire wall is missing he knew that creature killed them in its mind. He knew he had to carry Mike back inside or that bomb might sit there waiting to explode!

William's pockets were filled with dynamite. William had to devise a plan of his own. This might be enough to kill a creature but it is not enough to wipe out an entire Village of zombies. He carried him a few more feet inside before something followed them back into the house from behind. It stabbed William directly in the back using a sharp 6 inch hook that hid inside its left wing yells. Droplets of blood squirt out from a tiny hole in his back through his chest. Hurry William the bomb he yelled press the button on the top! Which button he yelled! The one with a red light he replied hurry! He realizes that he's hesitating! He pressed the red button in yells that it's done. I see the creature and its coming straight at us Captain. He turned to face the beast with a smile on his face then yells at it not this time! It came back it rushed toward them 1 foot at a time. He lifted his knife he shoved it into its face. Eat that William yelled! Mike started to Pray a Prayer that he shared with his Men before a Mission. When I die, When we die! William joined in on the prayer while he could. The creature forced that knife out of its face. It screeched out loud before blood squirted out through its throat area its eyes on them. If looks could kill Will thought we would all be dead! He could see the entrance that led into the home which is beginning to darken. It must be dinnertime he thought. Then a smile crossed his face! He turned to face the Captain is there anything that you would like to say William replied. No, like what other than is that thing dead yet he asked not realizing William shoved a knife in its face. It continued to advance. It continued to force rocks away from its path. All of a sudden it grabbed William by the head. It tossed him into a brick wall and screeches. The bomb had one full minute. He stared into the Captain's face than directly into both eyes. Why a whole minute he yelled the creature moved in closer. It stepped forward then it reached out and grabbed him by his long hair. It tossed him across the room into another wall made of concrete. This time he landed near the Captain's feet which is when he reached over to lift his head from the floor. It continued to smash its fists into walls besides a partition that separated them from the creature. William lifted a handgun that he found on the floor near the Captain's feet. That's when he sees several zombies gathering near the rear of the home which led inside. Darkness overhead seeped into the bungalow. He knew that he couldn't kill it with a knife bow or arrow. He did remember that he had several sticks of dynamite left so he removed 1 stick from his backpack. He lit it after he lied the Captain down on the hard ground. He rises to his feet he aimed directly into the entrance. An opening the beast made when it entered the Home the first time. Will threw a stick with everything that he had into the kitchen at zombies that started to advance. After he realized he had 9 sticks of dynamite left he reached back into his pocket for number nine. I'm going to miss you too Mike replied. I'll see you in Heaven! If there is such a place! He tossed another stick of dynamite into the kitchen at an army of zombies that crawled in through several broken windows.

The creature is filled with rage. It moved toward both Soldiers just before a wall inside the house falls downward. It remained underneath Captain Longfellow who is barely alive. He lifted his weapon. He pulled the trigger, he continued to shoot. He knew that the clock is ticking downward. He lifted another stick, this time he realized that dynamite is bringing down both walls inside the home. Captain, if I throw anymore. I will bring the entire structure down on top of us he replied. No, just throw them if the home doesn't kill us the bomb will. He turned to face the bomb which had 30 seconds left to go before it explodes. He removed a knife from Captain Longfellow's sheath. He anticipated charging toward the entrance to fight with it. Instead he lit another stick of dynamite. Glanced down at a clock and counted downward 28 seconds yet left to go. Both Soldiers wanted to finish their prayer except dust and dirt floated in through the house from the explosion which made it almost impossible to breath or see. A massive cloud of dust floated through the air that never seemed to settle.

Suddenly multiple faces in dark shadows began to appear. I don't think were alone anymore. It looked like an army of Krypts Kreepers. But they we're all dead he thought. Zeemba's words continued to haunt him like a ghost. They were dead, his men moved toward him through a cloud of floating dust like they we're waiting for them. Mike Look, I think they're here for us! He raised his head he knew now that they we're going to die. He remembered something that the witch doctor told him. When you face death you to will look into the eyes of the dead that wait for you in either Heaven or Hell. Kreepers were everywhere they we're standing in a cloud of floating dust 6 feet off the ground. They we're waiting for us he whispered! It must be time to leave Guillermo. Will there must be another War waiting for us up there somewhere. God's War! It's raging and waiting for us there in the clouds. Both Soldiers stare into a massive cloud of charcoal sand colored dust that rises around them. They we're looking at Angels at least that's what Mike wanted to believe they were. Mike Longfellow whispered. I think it is time both Soldiers raise their right hand and salute someone or something that only they see! They believe its St Peter the Soldier Saint! Something the naked eye could not see or the living much longer. His life passed before his eyes within a matter of seconds. He whispers that he does see something. All of a sudden he tossed another stick of dynamite into the entrance. It exploded this time William flew up against one wall and fell to the ground after he bounced off one wall in the kitchen from the impact. Both ears started to bleed profusely from the explosion, his eardrums were ringing. If he could he wanted to kill that beast with his bare hands if it is even possible. If he could he would wrap his hands around its big fat neck and choke it to death! He lit another fuse he tossed another stick of dynamite at it this time directly in the kitchen. It rushed back toward the Captain screeching and yelling. Mike is sitting on the floor like he's looking at a photo of his Son Alexander. Just then a serenade of their latest memories ran through his mind. He listened to a tiny voice yelling at him. He still standing close screamed come on let's go already. Kiddie land is waiting. Suddenly, that smile disappeared.

He remembered what a Witch Doctor in the Congo named Zeemba told him. One day that he would die on a battlefield. This place sure looked like that battlefield that he talked about. Then, that story about living spirits force his mind to wander off. His head rises from the floor. He sees himself facing that spirit yet it is eye level. He turned his stare to the living room like he's looking for someone or something maybe an Angel then again maybe? He remembered Zeemba telling him that he sees dark spirits one day standing around like they waited. Unless they we're escorts from Heaven. Michael, I don't see anyone or anything like that. I never saw a thing. I know now I see something in the distant that told me that its waiting for me. I'm sure its waiting for you as well William. It looks like an Angel he whispered! He sees shadows of Men standing in the background of the dead. Military Soldiers in Uniform stand in the dark in a room like they we're watching, like they we're waiting. His Team the same Team that he walked into Guillermo with to fight an unknown army with! But from the way things look the same men that he will walk out with after they're both dead in a cloud of sand colored dust. St Peter waited for us he whispered. He's lost in a trance of some kind? All of a sudden a soft glow entered in through the home. He knew than that it's time to leave and it is time to say goodbye to one another. He yelled " stare into the light William. I see it! If you see it then it is that missing team of Krypts Kreepers. I do not see anything Michael. What are you talking about. What Angel? Where? Forget it? William sees dark shadows that belong to a Team of Dead Soldiers. Krypt Kreepers! He hesitated then he wondered before he continued to talk. The entire time in the back of his mind. He Wanted Angels in Heaven to watch over his Family. Tell my Team Krypts Kreepers. We did our best. I have nothing except this Mission to call mine! I step forward you and me alone. Yet many of us have come. Many of us have gone. God will make more. Those too someday will be ordered Home.

Noise filled both the home and their mind with numerous grunts and screeches that came from a winged creature. A hundred zombies made their way into the home. Not just to eat them alive, whole.

Mike knelt down on 1 knee after he finished his prayer. He raised his head up at the ceiling in Heaven's direction, and counted backward 10, 9, 8, 7, 6, 5, The Winged Creature stepped in to finish them off. Mike's stare never left a wall of dark shadows that surrounded them in every direction. He believed he now talked to Angels that stand in the dark that waited for him. IN that same room like he waited for them to speak. William turned his head to face dark shadows that stand in that same room whispers. I think I see them to Captain. We came into this Krypts Kreepers Captain! St Peter is expecting a Team in Heaven. That army of Krypts Kreepers moved toward him through a thin cloud of dust. I think they're here for both of us Captain! He raised his head he knew they we're going to die. Kreepers were everywhere. They we're standing in a cloud of dust and floating debris. Remember William we were Soldiers! They're waiting for a Team of Marines Captain. Let's give them one " he replied. Mike raised his head he smiled back at that wall covered in dark shadows that resembled an Army of Krypt Kreepers. Seconds before an entire Army covered a rear wall. They started to move in closer! Angels wait Captain! He raised that same picture that he carried with him! The only photo that he had of his Son, Alexander. He raised it into the air for a better look. He held it in his right hand. Whispers When we Die! He raised his head he made the Sign of the Cross 1 last time! Slowly, he opened his eyes. He could hear a beast breaking down walls. It knocked down every brick to reach them both! All of a sudden Michael raised his head. That wall of dark shadows engulfed the room like a fire behind a tank of gasoline. He raised his head to look. He stared up at the ceiling. He could see what lied just on the other side. His lost stare stared back into the smoke and fire filled room. The entire time the clock ticked downward 4, 3, 2. He raised his head with a direct stare and a gleam in both eyes whispered I'M COMING DADDY!

## Alternate Ending

Remember William we were Soldiers! They're waiting for an Army, Captain! Let's give them one! It is now time to go! He tries to rise to his feet. It's like the floor beneath them vanished. Mike raised his head he smiled back at that same wall covered in darkness. Shadows, that resemble an Army of Dead Soldiers in Dark Green Military Uniform. Men Surround in a thin layer of graphite ash. Filled with tiny round splotches of soft flames of fire. All of a sudden another stick of dynamite exploded. William fell to the floor after he bounced off 1 wall in the kitchen, into another from an impact. He grew so furious that he wanted to kill the creature if he could. He turned to face his Captain. If I find a way back. If I make it back! I will be the one to watch over your grave Captain Longfellow! And over Krypt Kreepers Graves! We would appreciate that William Long! With a long, long cold hard stare that told him that he meant well. He lit another fuse, tossed one more stick of dynamite into the kitchen. He rushed to Captain Longfellow's Side.

Mike stared at an only photo of his Son just before a wall that separated them crumbled to the floor. Then, memories that ran through his mind one after another, flowed. He can see him he's standing there, smiling. He's screaming something about Church. Something only them both remembered that made him smile back. He remembered what he told him in Church. He started to pray. He raises his head up toward Heaven 10, 9, 8, 7, 6, 5, 4,. Just then that creature stepped in to finish them both off. Michael raised his head he imagined what Heaven really looked like. One glance in Heaven's Direction. With a picture in one hand his mind on his Son. His eyes on a wall that crumbled to the ground filled with fury. He slowly made the Sign of the Cross. I'm going to miss you! Whispered beneath his breath I'm Coming Daddy " BOOM!

## EPILOGUE

An Order straight from the Pentagon. Claim that we did not Sent a Team of Marines into a ghost riddled Village or into Hell! They had to be guided by who we believe were Demons. An army of undesirable black demented angels from Hell. Sent to Guillermo to raise Hell to another standard. Stop at the gates to Hell by the Devil himself to pass judgment! After all We Are Marines. If it is required of us, we will enter Hell!

Days Later Military Generals and Officials claim to have no knowledge whatsoever of a Team of Soldiers name Krypt Kreepers! Noone at this Administration or Headquarters sent this Team to a Tiny Village deep in Mexico I believe name Guillermo! Instead we would like to Welcome Krypt Kreepers and you to Disneyland Everybody!

### Acknowledgements

I would like to thank my Brother for inspiring me to Write. He died doing what he loved driving Motorcycles. He was an Ex-Marine and he also loved being a Soldier! IN memory of my Late Brother Mike Florez! An Ex- Military Man in the United States Marines! Died in a Motorcycle Accident before his time! W.G. He inspired me to write about Marines, in the only way I know how! Enjoy my series about military soldiers, demons, cannibals, and devils. Guillermo, Ghosts!

Guillermo's Ghosts!